

THE
ÂYÂRAMGA SUTTA

OF
THE ÇVETÂMBARA JAINS.

8159



EDITED BY
HERMANN JACOBI.

JP 2
Aya/Jac

PART I.—TEXT.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, 7, PATERNOSTER ROW.

1882.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW HAVEN, CT.

Acc. No. 9159

Date..... 1. 8. 57

Call No. J Pr 3

Aya/Jac
HERTFORD:

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

P R E F A C E.

THE insertion of a Jaina text in the publications of the Pāli Text Society will require no justification in the eyes of European scholars. For them all Jaina documents would have an interest of their own, even if they did not throw a light on the times, or the moral and intellectual world, in which Buddha lived. But it is possible that Buddhist subscribers, who aid our labours by their accession to the Pāli Text Society, and by the interest they show in it, might take umbrage at the intrusion, as it were, of an heretical guest into the company of their sacred Suttas. Yet if they look him attentively in the face, they will find there many traces that will interest them strongly, though they may not come to like them. The Nigaṇṭha Nātaputta was, it is true, an opponent, if not an enemy, of Gotama the Buddha. Still he was one of his contemporaries; and in the writings handed down amongst his successors and followers there are treated many of those questions and topics for which the superior genius of Buddha found the solutions which still form the tenets of the Buddhist Saṅgha in Burma, Siam, and Ceylon. Besides this, though the Piṭakas frequently mention the Nigaṇṭhas, yet they do not clearly describe the institutes and tenets of that sect, which played so conspicuous a part during the times of the early rise of Buddhism. A Buddhist

Bhikkhu therefore will gladly avail himself of an opportunity of studying them in one of their own books. For it is generally and justly considered incumbent on an enlightened divine to make himself acquainted with the dogmas and writings of a hostile sect, while we pity and disdain the narrow-minded fanatic who ignores, yet despises, the works of his opponents. I hope, therefore, that our subscribers in Ceylon will not think this edition of the Âcâraṅga Sûtra an unwelcome gift, but rather look upon it, as indeed it really is, as a thing of which they will be able to make good use.

I now proceed to give an outline of the Grammar of Jaina Prâkṛit by comparing it with Pâli. My remarks are only intended to assist Pâli students in their first attempt to read a Jaina book, and they have no claim to any other merit beyond their practical usefulness.

The Jaina Prâkṛit is an old Indian dialect nearly related to, but decidedly more modern than, Pâli. The vowels are, on the whole, the same in both languages. They are: *a â i î u û e o*; there are no real diphthongs, but each vowel forms a syllable, thus *vayai* is pronounced *va-ya-i*. Note the following differences: 1) The Prâkṛit has frequently *i* for Pâli *a* when derived from Sanskrit *ṛi*, e.g. *giha*=*gaha*, *giṇhati* *ganhati*, *alaṇkiya* *alaṇkata*, *ukkiṭṭha* *ukkaṭṭha*, *kapana* *kivana*, *hidaya* *hadaya*, etc. 2) In final syllables *o* is frequently represented by *e* in Prâkṛit; *dhamme*=*dhammo*, *ne no*, *adho*; in the middle of words: *kareti*=*karoti*, *suneti* *sunoti*. 3) Final vowels are sometimes lengthened or nasalized: *tenaṃ*=*tena*, *tehiṃ* *tehi*, *vayaṃ* *vadati*, *gacchejja* *gaccheyya*; in the latter case the short vowel is retained when disjunctive *vā* follows, e.g. *nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā*; and the anusvâra is dropped before the same particle and before *ya*=*ca*: *derehi ya derihi ya*. 4) The law of position that a short vowel before two consonants is equivalent to a long one before one consonant, and that a long vowel cannot be followed by more than one consonant, is observed in both languages, the latter clause even more strictly in Prâkṛit than in Pâli, where *âkhyâta*, *brâhmana* occur, which in Prâkṛit become *akkhâta*, *bamhana*. The former part of our rule occasions different spellings

of the same word in both languages, e.g. *âtâ*=*attâ*, *pâta*=*patta*, or even in Prâkṛit itself: *âtâ*, but acc. *attâṇaṃ*.

The consonants in Prâkṛit differ more widely from those of the sister idiom, especially if single between two vowels. In that position *k g c j t d p (b) v* are most frequently dropped or, before *a â*, replaced by euphonic *y*; witness *loo*=*loko*, *miya miga*, *loyana locana*, *gae gajo*, *kayaṃ katanṃ*, *hiyaya hadaya*, *niṇṇa nipuna*, *niyattai nirattati*. *y* is retained only before *a â*. The surds *k kh t th* are rarely replaced by the corresponding mediae *g gh d dh*, while *t th p* are generally changed into *ḍ ḍh v*, e.g. *ege*=*eke*, *âghâti akkhâti*, *pâda* (*pâta*) *patta*, *tadhâ tathâ*, *mauḍa makuta*, *paḍhama paṭhama*, *lavai lapati*. *l* is replaced by *ḷ*, and *lh* by *ḍh*: *talâga*=*talâka*, *dadha dalha*; *n* by *ṇ*, *mano*=*maṇo*. *kh gh th dh (ph) bh* are generally changed to *h*: *sâhâ sâkhâ*, *dîha digha*, *tahâ tathâ*, *vaha vadha*, *loha lobha*; but *bh* is not unfrequently retained: *lâbha*.

As regards compound consonants, Prâkṛit avoids even more than Pâli to join two consonants of different classes, except *n n m* with *h*, *brâhmana* becomes *bamhana* or *mâhana*, *vyâkaraṇa vâgarana*, *mayhaṃ majjhaṃ*, *âkhyâta akkhâta*, etc. It substitutes *nn* for *ññ*, *vv* for *bb*, *jj* for *yy*: *anna añña*, *sarva sabba*, *kajjati kayyati*. Initial *ñ* is changed to *n*, *y* to *j*: *nâta ñâta*, *jahâ yathâ*.

Prâkṛit has lost little or nothing of the copiousness and variety of declensional forms preserved in Pâli. I sub-join the paradigms of the principal declensions in both languages.

	Prâkṛit.	Pâli.
	SINGULAR.	
Nom.	<i>dhamme, dhammo</i>	<i>dhcmmo</i>
Voc.	<i>dhammâ</i>	<i>dhamma, °â</i>
Acc.	<i>dhammaṃ</i>	<i>dhammaṃ</i>
Inst.	<i>dhammenaṃ, °era</i>	<i>dhammena</i>
Dat.	<i>dhammâya, °âe</i>	<i>dhammâya</i>
Abl.	<i>dhammâ, °âo (ato)</i>	<i>dhammâ, °asmaḍ, °amhâ</i>
Gen.	<i>dhammassa</i>	<i>dhammassa</i>
Loc.	<i>dhamme, °aṃsi, °ammi</i>	<i>dhamme, °asmim, °amhi.</i>

Prākṛit.	PLURAL.	Pāli.
Nom. Voc. <i>dhammā</i>		<i>dhammā</i>
Acc. <i>dhamme</i>		<i>dhamme</i>
Instr. <i>dhammehiṃ, °ehi</i>		<i>dhammebhi, °ehi</i>
Abl. <i>dhammehiṃto</i>		"
Gen. (Dat.) <i>dhammānaṃ</i>		<i>dhammānaṃ</i>
Loc. <i>dhammesu</i>		<i>dhammesu</i>

Neuter nouns make in Nom. Voc. Acc.:

Sing.	<i>phalaṃ, phale</i>	<i>phalaṃ</i>
Plur.	<i>phalāṇi, phalāṇi, phalā</i>	<i>phalāṇi, phalā</i>

FEMININE NOUNS IN ā ī ū.

Prākṛit.	Pāli.	Prākṛit.	Pāli.
SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Nom. <i>kannā kaññā</i>		<i>kannāo, °ā kaññā, °āo</i>	
Voc. <i>kanne kaññe</i>		" "	
Acc. <i>kannam kaññam</i>		" "	
Inst. Gen. } <i>kannāe kaññāya</i>		I. Ab. <i>kannāhiṃ, °hi kaññābhi, °hi</i>	
Dat. Loc. }			
Loc. " <i>kaññāyam</i>		G. D. <i>kannānaṃ, °na kaññānaṃ</i>	
Abl. <i>kannāto kaññāya</i>		Loc. <i>kannāsu kaññāsu</i>	
Nom. Voc. <i>devī, rāṭi devī, ratti</i>		<i>devīo, °ī devīyo devī</i>	
Acc. <i>devīm devīm</i>		" "	
I. D. G. L. <i>devīe deviyā</i>		I. Ab. <i>devīhiṃ, °hi devībhi, °hi</i>	
Loc. " <i>devīyaṃ</i>		D. G. <i>devīnaṃ, °ṇa devīnaṃ</i>	
Abl. <i>devīto —</i>		L. <i>devīsu devīsu.</i>	

MASCULINE NOUNS IN i u.

Prākṛit.	SINGULAR.	Pāli.
N. V. <i>aggi bhikkhū</i>		<i>aggi bhikkhu</i>
A. <i>aggiṃ bhikkhuṃ</i>		<i>aggiṃ bhikkhuṃ</i>
I. <i>aggiṇā bhikkhuna</i>		<i>aggiṇā bhikkhuna</i>
Gen. <i>aggino, °issa bhikkhuno, °ussa</i>		<i>aggino, °issa bhikkhuno, °ussa</i>
L. { <i>aggimsi, °mhi,</i> <i>bhikkhusi, °mhi</i>		<i>aggimsiṃ, °mhi</i> <i>bhikkhusiṃ, °mhi</i>

PLURAL.

N. V.	{	<i>aggi</i>	<i>bhikkhū</i>		<i>aggi</i>	<i>bhikkhū</i>
A.	{	<i>aggiṇo</i>	<i>bhikkhāro</i> , ° <i>are</i>		<i>aggayo</i>	<i>bhikkhāro</i>
I. Ab.		<i>aggihim</i> , ° <i>hi</i>	<i>bhikkhūhim</i> , ° <i>hi</i>		<i>aggiḥhi</i> , ° <i>hi</i>	<i>bhikkhūbhi</i> , ° <i>hi</i>
G. D.		<i>aggiṇam</i> , ° <i>ṇa</i>	<i>bhikkhūṇam</i> , ° <i>ṇa</i>		<i>aggiṇam</i>	<i>bhikkhūṇam</i>
L.		<i>aggiṣu</i>	<i>bhikkhūsu</i>		<i>aggiṣu</i>	<i>bhikkhūsu</i> .

NEUTER.

Sing. N. V. A.	<i>sappiṃ</i>	<i>madhuṃ</i>	<i>sappi</i>	<i>madhu</i>
Plur.	„	<i>sappiṇi</i> , ° <i>iṃ</i>	<i>madhūṇi</i> , ° <i>ūṃ</i>	<i>sappi</i> , ° <i>ini</i> <i>madhū</i> , ° <i>ūni</i> .

Bases ending in Sanskrit in consonants have retained only some of the original forms, the rest being formed from bases ending in vowels, e.g. *rāyā* = *rājā*, Acc. *rāyaṃ*, Instr. *rannā*, Gen. *ranno*. Plur. *rāyāṇo*, Inst. *rāḥim*, Gen. *rāṇam*.

āyā = *attā*, Acc. *āyaṇam*, *attāṇam*, *appāṇam*, Inst. *appaṇā*, *appāṇeṇam*, Gen. *appaṇo*.

bhagavaṃ = *bhagavā*, Acc. *bhagavaṃ*, *bhagavaṃtaṃ*, Inst. *bhagavatā*, Gen. *bhagavato*, Inst. *bhagavati*. Pl. Nom. *bhagavanto*. The other forms from base *bhagavaṃta*. Notice the Voc. *āuso* and *āusaṃto*.

pitā, *mātā*, Acc. *pitaraṃ*, *mātaraṃ*. Pl. *pitaro*, *mātaro*. The other forms from *piu*, *māu* (or in Inst. Plur. from *piḥ*, *māi*).

Pronouns and Adjectives are declined like nouns in *a*, *ā*, except in the following cases: Sing. Abl. masc. *tamhā* (Gen. fem. *tise*). Plur. Nom. masc. *te*, Gen. masc. *tesim* (fem. *tāsim*).

Of the personal pronoun I have found the following forms: *aḥam*, Acc. *mamaṃ*, Inst. *mae*, *me*, Gen. Dat. *mama*, *mamaṃ*, *mahaṃ*, *me*, Loc. *maḥ*.

tumaṃ, Acc. *tumaṃ*, Inst. *tume*, *te*, Gen. Dat. *tava*, *tubbaṃ*, *te*, Loc. *tumaṃsi*.

amhe, *vayaṃ*, Inst. *amhehim*, Gen. Dat. *amhāṇam*, *amhaṃ*, *ne*. *tumhe*, *tubbaṃ*, Inst. *tubbaṃhim*, Gen. Dat. *tumhaṃ bhe*.

The numerals are: 1 *ege* *ekke*, 2 *duve* *donni*, 3 *tao* *tinni*, 4 *cattāri*, 5 *pañca*, 6 *cha*, 7 *satta*, 8 *aḥḥa*, 9 *nava*, 10 *dasa*, 11 *ekārasa*, 12 *duvālasa*, *bāraka*, 13 *terasa*, 14 *cauddasa*, *coddasa* etc., 20 *visam* °*ā*, 30 *tisam* °*ā*, 40 *cattālīsam* °*ā*, 50 *pañnāsam*, 60 *saṭṭhi*, 70 *sattari*, 80 *asiti*, 90 *navya*, 100 *saya*, 1000 *sahassa*, 100,000 *lakkha*, 100 *lakkha* = *koḍi*, *koḍi* + *koḍi* = *koḍākoḍi*.

The numerals 2-19 make the Inst. Gen. Loc. by adding *hi(m)*, *ṇha(m)*, *su* to the bases *do*, *ti*, *cau*, *paṃca*, etc. 20, etc. have in Inst. Gen. Loc. *viśāde*, etc.

The ordinals: 1 *paḍhama*, 2 *docca* *bitiya* *bīya*, 3 *tacca* *tatiya*, 4 *cauttha*, 5 *paṃcama*, 6 *chaṭṭha*, 7 *sattama*, 8 *aṭṭhama*, 9 *nava-ma*, 10 *dasama* etc., 20 *viśaima*, 30 *tīsaima* *tīsa* etc.

The conjugational forms in Prākṛit have been considerably reduced, even if compared with those in Pāli. In some tenses the third persons of the singular and plural only seem to be used.

As regards the verbal bases, little difference exists between Prākṛit and Pāli except those occasioned by the above phonetical laws of the former. Observe that verbs of the 5th class (*svādi*) and *kar* take *e* instead of *o*: *suṇeti*, *kareti*, and that the *ā* of the 9th class (*kiyādi*) is generally shortened, *jāṇati*.

The Attanopadam is nearly disused, rests are: *seve*, *sevate*, *sevaṃte*. The Parassapadam is also used in the Passive (*bhāve*).

The Present (vattamānā).

<i>gacchāmi</i>	<i>gacchāmo</i> (Pāli <i>gacchāma</i>)
<i>gacchasi</i>	<i>gacchaha</i> (Pāli <i>gacchatha</i>)
<i>gacchati</i> , °aī	<i>gacchamti</i> .

Thus *suṇemi*, *kahemi*, etc.

Imperative (pañcamī).

<i>gacchāmi</i>	<i>gacchāmo</i>
<i>gaccha</i> , <i>gacchāhi</i> , °ahi	<i>gacchaha</i> , °hā
<i>gacchatu</i>	<i>gacchamtu</i>

The regular form of the Optative (*sattamī*) ends in *ejjā*, and properly belongs to the 3rd person sing. *gacchejjā*; 2nd person *gacchejjāsi* (?). Another frequent form of the 3rd person ends in *e*, *gacche*, etc., while that in *iyā* is used of a few verbs: *jāṇiya*, *hāṇiyā*, *siyā*. Notice also *hōjjā*, *kujjā*, *būyā*.

The three persons of the Imperfect (*hīyattanī*) or Aorist (*ajjattanī*) end in *itthā* and *imsu*: Sing. *gacchitthā*, Plur. *gacchimsu* (*karēttthā*, *karemsu*). Notice *hotthā*, *āhu*, *āhamsu*. Irregular are the following forms: 1st person Sing. *akarissam*, *akāsi*; 3rd person Sing. *āsī*, *āsi*, *bhuci*, *kare*, *pucche*; *akāsi*, *acāsi*, *addakkhu*, *ahesi*, *vaḍāsi*.

The Future (bhavissanti), as in Pāli, usually takes *issa* and conjugates like the present, *gacchissāmi*, *gacchissāmo* etc. Other forms are: *bokkhāmi*, *vocchāmi*, *dāsāmi*; *dāhāmi*, *dāhisi*, *dāhiti*; *kāhisi*, *kāhiti* (*kar*), *pajāhisi*, *pajāhiti*. All these forms occur in Pāli too.

The Perfect (parokkhā) and Conditional (kālâtîpatti) are lost in Prākṛit.

The Passive is formed by *ijja* and conjugated like the present, e.g. *bujjhijjati*. Other forms of the Passive add *ya* to the root, and assimilate the two consonants as in Pāli: *vuccati*, *dissati*, *dajjati*, *katthati*, *hammati* (= *haññate*), *chijjati*, *tappati*, *kīrati* and *kajjati*, *gheppati*, etc.

The Causative (kārita) is formed by adding to the root,

1. *aya*, e.g. *padisaṃvedayati*, *dalayati*.
2. *e*, e.g. *kāreti*, *khāmeti*, *vedeti*.
3. *āve*, e.g. *kārāreti*, *khamāveti*, *kināveti*, *dāreti*, *phareti*, *thāveti*.

The present and future participles are formed as in Pāli by adding *ant* resp. *anta* or *māna* to the bases of those tenses: *gacchaṃ*, Acc. *gacchamtaṃ*; *gacchissaṃ*; *gacchamāna*, *gacchissamāna*. Notice *samāna* and *santa* from root *as*.

The past passive participle is formed by adding *ta*, *na* or *ita* to the root: *dittha* *mutta* *litta* etc., *bhinna* *junṇa* (= *jinṇa*), *kārita*. All these forms are almost identical with the same in Pāli.

The future passive participles are formed by adding *tarva* (*itarva*), *añijja*, *ya* to the root, just as *tabba*, *añiya*, *ya* in Pāli: *vattava*, *karanijja*, *vacca*.

The indeclinable past participle has a great variety of forms. The root is compounded with (1) *tā* or *tā* *ṇam*: *manṭā* or *matṭā*, *chittā*, etc. To this (?) formation belong: *naccā* = *ñatvā*, *soccā* = *subvā*, *hiiccā* = *hivā*. (2) *ittā* or *ittā* *ṇam*: *gacchittā*, *uvagacchittā* (*ṇam*). (3) *tu*: *kaṭṭu āhaṭṭu*, *nimakkhu*; *tum*: *laddhum*, and *tūna*: *viyattūna* from *vat*. (4) *ittu*: *jāṇittu*, *vijāhittu*. (5) *ya* or *e*: *ādāya*, *ādde*; *nisamma*, *sammuddissa*, *samārabha*, *āsajja*, *parigijjha* (*samecca atiyacca*). (6) *iya*: *dāliya*, *chimdīya*, *pāsiya*, *rigimciya*, *visohiya*. *Apurī* from *apu* *vi cīṇtiya* (?).

The infinitive takes *tum*, *um*, *itum* or *tae*, *ittae* after the root *khamtum*, *pâum*, *jivitum*; *bhattae*, *pâyae*, *gacchitae*.

To illustrate the above remarks on the Prâkrit language I subjoin a Pâli translation of the beginning of the Âcârânga Sûtra: sutam mayâ âvuso tena bhagavatâ evam akkhâtam: iha ekesam no saññâ bhavati, tam yathâ: puratthimâya disâya âgato aham asmi, dakkhiṇâya vâ disâya âgato aham asmi pacchimâya vâ disâya âgato aham asmi, uttarâya vâ disâya âgato aham asmi, uddhâya vâ disâya âgato aham asmi, adhodisâya vâ âgato aham asmi, aṇṇatarâya vâ disâya anudisâya vâ âgato aham asmi; evam ekesam no ñâtam bhavati: atthi me attâ opapâtiko, natthi me attâ opapâtiko, ko aham âsim, ko vâ ito cuto peccâ bhavissâmi, adum yam puna jāneyya sahasammutiyâ paravyākaraṇena vâ aṇṇesam vâ antike sutvâ, tam yathâ, etc.

This edition of the Âcârânga Sûtra is based on two very good and old MSS.

A a MS. on palm-leaves containing the text and the Commentary of Çilânka. It has been fully described in Dr. Bühler's Report on Sanskrit MSS., 1872-73, p. 4. The date at the end is Samvat 1348, being equal to 1292 A.D.

B a MS. on paper, 37 leaves, 15 lines, Samvat 1498 or 1442 A.D. It is accordingly just 150 years younger than A. Berlin Collection MSS. or. fol. 643. Besides these MSS. I have inspected, and occasionally consulted, three MSS. of my collection and some more of that of Berlin, all of which are considerably younger than AB. As all MSS. contain the same text, viz. that on which Çilânka commented (Çaka 798 or 876 A.D.), and which can be almost verbally reconstructed from his commentary, and as the difference between them relates only to spelling and abbreviations, not to mention clerical mistakes, I thought myself justified to dispense with comparing these MSS. throughout and noting their irrelevant various readings.

As regards the orthographical questions I can briefly refer the reader to my remarks on that point in the "Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft," v. 34, 180 flf.

There is little hope to find a self-consistent system of orthography even in the oldest MSS. ; for inconsistency in spelling is probably as old as Jaina writing. The differences between our two MSS. are chiefly the following :—

1) A more generally retains the original consonant between two vowels, while B prefers a substitute (resp. a *luk* or blank) allowed by the laws of Jaina Prākṛit. Not to extend unduly the various readings by noting every single case of difference, yet to show as much as possible the actual state of the MSS., the consonants which are retained only in one MS. are printed in italics, e.g. *vadati* is printed 'vadati' if both MSS. read thus, but 'vadati,' if A or B has *vayai*. An italicized *h* indicates that B has *dh*.

2) B has in the greater part of the work no *yaçruti* after *i, ī, u, ū, e, o*. We have, in this regard, followed the not quite uniform practice of A.

3) B prefers *i* and *u* before two consonants, while A has *e* and *o*. Where both MSS. differ, a semicircle is added to *e* and *o*, viz. *ē, ō*.

It must be mentioned that both MSS. are equally inconsistent in the choice between the lingual and dental nasals when initial or doubled. We have adopted the lingual only where the Sanskrit prototype has it.

Another help for my labours was the Calcutta edition of the Âcârâṅga, together with Pārçvacandra's Bālâvabodha or Guzerati Gloss, Jinahamsasûri's Dîpikâ, Çilâṅka's Tîkâ and Bhadrabâhu's Niryukti (Calcutta Sam. 1935). This edition is of the ordinary stamp of native publications, which generally have about the same value as a corrected MS. In the present instance, the practice of not separating the Prākṛit words, nor visibly marking the end of sentences, even of lessons and lectures, renders the book rather inconvenient for our use. Nevertheless this edition is more convenient than MSS. ; I have therefore constantly used it. Occasionally noted various readings from the text of this edition, which nearly agrees with that of A, even in minor details, are marked C.

The division of my text into paragraphs is partly my own

work. In the first Çrutaskandha a paragraph generally represents the parts into which the author of the Dīpikā has divided his texts, while in the second Çrutaskandha I have deviated from Jinahamsasūri's practice in order not to introduce paragraphs of too great or unequal length.

The numbers on the margin refer to the pages of the Calcutta edition. They will make it easier to identify passages and to find out where they are treated in the commentaries. The spaced passages in the first Çrutaskandha are fragments of trisṭubh and anusṭubh verses. A great number of passages which might have been single pādas of a ṣloka are not made visible to the eye, because they may only accidentally resemble a pāda. The very loose metrical laws of the ṣloka make it unsafe to recognize smaller parts than half a ṣloka. Sometimes half a ṣloka or a trisṭubh are printed in a separate line. In all these cases the commentators treat these passages as prose, as they also sometimes do regarding whole verses.

The second part of this work will contain a glossary of the more important and difficult words together with their Sanskrit prototypes and the explanations or definitions of the commentators.

My thanks are due to Dr. ROST, Librarian of the India Office Library; K. M. CHATFIELD, Director of Public Instruction, Bombay; and Professor Dr. LEPSIUS, Chief Librarian of the Royal Library at Berlin; who have most liberally and readily provided me with the materials necessary for preparing the text of this edition and the translation of it which will shortly appear in the "Sacred Books of the East."

H. JACOBI.

MÜNSTER, WESTPHALIA,
December, 1882.

PADHAME SUYAKKHAMDHE.

PADHAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

SATTHAPARINNÂ.

Suyam me, âusam ! teṇa bhagavayâ evam akkhâyam :
iham egesim no sannâ bhavati; ||1|| tam jahâ: puratthimâo vâ
disâo âgao aham amsi, dâhiṇâo vâ disâo âgao aham amsi,
paccatthimâo vâ disâo âgao aham amsi, uttarâo vâ disâo âgao
aham amsi, uddhâo vâ disâo âgao aham amsi, ahedisâo vâ
âgao aham amsi, annatarîo vâ disâo vâ anudisâo vâ âgao
aham amsi. evam egesim¹ no nâtam bhavati: ||2|| atthi me
âyâ ovavâie, n' atthi me âyâ ovavâie,² ke aham³ âsi, ke vâ 12
io cue⁴ peccâ bhavissâmi?⁴ ||3|| se jam puṇa jâṇejjâ saha-
sammudiyâe⁵ paravâgaraneṇam annesim⁶ vâ amtie⁶ sôccâ,
tam jahâ: puratthimâo vâ disâo âgao aham amsi jâra⁸ anna-
tarîo⁶ vâ disâo vâ anudisâo vâ âgao aham amsi; evam egesim¹
nâtam bhavati: atthi me âyâ ovavâie, jo imâo disâo anudisâo
anusamcarai, savvâo disâo, savvâo anudisâo,⁹ so 'ham. ||4|| se
âyâvâi loyâvâi¹⁰ kammâvâi¹¹ kiriyâvâi: akarissam¹² c' aham, 17
kârâvissam¹³ c' aham karao yâvi samanunne bhavissâmi;⁴
eyâvamti¹⁴ savvâvamti¹⁴ logamsi kammamârambhâ parijâ-
ṇiyavvâ bhavamti. ||5|| aparinnâyakammo khalu ayam purise,
jo imâo disâo anudisâo vâ anusamcarai, savvâo disâo anudisâo
saheṭi, anegarûvâo jonîo samdhei, virûvarûve phâse ya paḍi-
samvee.¹⁵ ||6|| tattha khalu bhagavatâ parinnâ⁶ paveiyâ:
imassa c' eva jiviyassa parivamdanamâṇanapûyaṇâe jâi-¹⁶ 22
maranamoyaṇâe dukkhaparighâyaheum eyâvamti¹⁴ savvâ-
vamti¹⁴ logamsi¹⁰ kammamârambhâ parijâṇiyavvâ bha-

¹ A ekesim. ² A from n' i. marg. ³ B m. ⁴ A °o. ⁵ B sahasammaie. ⁶ A ṇṇ.
⁷ A om. ⁸ B evam dâhiṇâo vâ puratthimâo vâ, etc. ⁹ B adds vâ. ¹⁰ A lok.
¹¹ B kamma. ¹² B °um. ¹³ B °avesum. ¹⁴ B °i. ¹⁵ A °vetai. ¹⁶ A jâi.

vaṃti. jass' ete kammāsāmārambhā parinnāyā⁶ bhavaṃti,
se hu muṇi parinnāyā⁶-kamme¹⁷ tti¹⁸ bemi. ||7||1||
paḍhamo uddesao.

atṭe loe parijunne¹ dussambohe aviṇṇāṇe, assim loe pavvahie
29 tattha tattha puḍho pāsa² āturā pariṭāvemti. ||1|| samti pāṇā
puḍho siyā, lajjamāṇā puḍho pāsa; aṇagārā 'mō tti ege pavaya-
māṇā, jam iṇaṃ virūvarūvehiṃ satthehiṃ puḍhaviḥkammasa-
mārambheṇaṃ³ puḍhavisatthaṃ samārambhamāṇe⁴ aṇegarūve
pāṇe vihiṃsai. ||2|| tattha khalu bhagavayā parinnā¹ pa-
veiyā : imassa c' eva jīviyassa parivaṃḍaṇamāṇaṇapūyaṇāe
jāimaraṇamoyaṇāe⁵ dukkhaparighāyaheṃ se sayam eva
puḍhavisatthaṃ samārambhāṭi, annehim¹ vā samārambhāveī,
31 anne⁶ vā puḍhavisatthaṃ samārambhamāṇte⁷ samaṇujāṇai. ||3||
taṃ se ahiyāe, taṃ abohīe ; se taṃ sambujjhamāṇe āyāṇiyam
samutṭhāe⁸ soccā⁹ khalu¹⁰ bhagavao aṇagārāṇaṃ (vā
amtiē),⁷ ihaṃ egesim nāyaṃ¹¹ bhavati: esa khalu gaṃthe,
esa khalu mohe, esa khalu māre, esa khalu narae, ioc atthaṃ
gaḍhie loe, jam iṇaṃ virūvarūvehiṃ¹² satthehiṃ¹² puḍhavi-
kammāsāmārambheṇaṃ puḍhavisatthaṃ samārambhamāṇe
anne¹ aṇegarūve pāṇe vihiṃsai. se bemi. ||4||

app ege aṃdham¹³ abbhe, app ege aṃdham¹³ acche ; app
ege pāyam abbhe, app ege pāyam acche ; app ege guppham¹⁴
33 abbhe, (app ege guppham acche) ;¹⁵ app ege jaṃgham
abbhe 2 ; app ege jāṇum abbhe 2 ; app ege ūrum abbhe 2 ;
app ege kaḍim abbhe 2 ; app ege nābhim¹¹ abbhe 2 ; app ege
udaram¹⁶ abbhe 2 ; app¹⁷ ege piṭṭhim abbhe 2 ; app ege
pāsam abbhe 2 ; app ege uram abbhe 2 ; app ege hiyam
abbhe 2 ; app ege thaṇam abbhe 2 ; app ege khaṃdham
abbhe 2 ; app ege bāhum abbhe 2 ; app ege hatthaṃ abbhe 2 ;
app ege aṃgulim abbhe 2 ; app ege naham¹¹ abbhe 2 ; app
ege gīvam abbhe 2 ; app ege haṇum¹⁸ abbhe 2 ; app ege
huṭṭham¹⁹ abbhe 2 ; app ege daṃtam abbhe 2 ; app ege
jibbham abbhe 2 ; app ege tālum abbhe 2 ; app ege galam

¹⁷ B kammi. ¹⁸ A ti.

¹ A ṇṇ, B nn. ² A pāse. ³ B mm. ⁴ A °bhe māṇā. ⁵ A jāi. ⁶ A °sim,
cf. 1. ⁷ A om. ⁸ B āya. ⁹ B su°. ¹⁰ B om. ¹¹ A n. ¹² A °esu. ¹³ A andham.
¹⁴ A gupphagam. ¹⁵ B 2. ¹⁶ B uy°. ¹⁷ A after the following phrase.
¹⁸ B °uam. ¹⁹ A ha°.

abbhe 2; app ege gaṇḍam abbhe 2; app ege kaṇṇam¹ abbhe 2; app ege nâsam¹¹ abbhe 2; app ege acchim abbhe 2; app ege bhamuham²⁰ abbhe 2; app ege nilâḍam abbhe 2; app ege³⁴ sîsam abbhe 2; app ege sampamârae, app ege uddavae. ||5||
 ěttha sattham samârambhamâṇassa icc eḥ samârambhâ aparinnâyâ¹ bhavaṃti. ěttha²¹ sattham asamârambhamâṇassa icc eḥ samârambhâ parinnâyâ¹ bhavaṃti. tam parinnâyâ¹ mehâvî n¹¹ eva sayam puḍhavisattham samârambhĕjjâ, n¹¹ eva annehim¹ puḍhavisattham samârambhâvĕjjâ,²³ anne¹ puḍhavisattham samârambhamte na samañujâñĕjjâ. jass' ete puḍhavi-kammasamârambhâ parinnâyâ¹ bhavaṃti, se hu muñi parinnâyakamme¹ tti²³ bemi. ||6||**2**||

biio uddesao.

se bemi,¹ jahâ: aṇagâre ujjukaḍe niyâga²-paḍivanne³ amâ- 36
 yam kuvvamâṇe viyâhie. ||1|| jâe saddhâe nikkhamto, tâṃ eva aṇupâlijjâ⁴ viyahittu⁵ visōttiyam [puvvasamjogam⁶ pāthāntaram] paṇayâ virâ mahāvīhim logam ca āṇae a/ṇisamēcca⁷ akutobhayam se bemi. ||2|| n⁸ eva sayam logam abbhâikkhĕjjâ, n⁸ eva attāṇam abbhâikkhĕjjâ; je logam⁹ abbhâikkhai, se attāṇam abbhâikkhai; je attāṇam abbhâikkhai, se logam⁹ abbhâikkhai. ||3|| lajjamāṇa puḍho pāsa, aṇagârâ 'mu tti ege¹⁰ pavayamāṇâ, jam iṇam virūvarū- 42
 vehim satthehim udayakammasamârambheṇa udayasattham samârambhamāṇâ¹¹ anne¹² aṇegarūve pāṇe vihiṃsaṃti. ||4||
 tattha khalu bhagavayâ parinnâ¹² paveiyâ: imassa c' eva jīviyassa parivaṇḍaṇamāṇaṇapūyaṇae jāimarāṇamoya-
 ṇae¹³ dukkhariparighāyaheum se sayam eva udayasattham samârambhaṭi, annehim¹² vâ udayasattham samârambhâveti, anne¹² vâ udayasattham samârambhamte samañujāṇati. ||5||
 tam se ahiyâe¹³ se abohie se tam sambujjhamāṇe etc. [all 43
 down to: vihiṃsai. se bemi **2**, 4: *substitute only* udaya for pu-
 ḍhavi]. ||6|| saṃti pāṇa udayanissiyâ jīvâ aṇege,¹⁴ iham ca khalu bho aṇagârāṇam udayam jīvâ viyâhiyâ. sattham

²⁰ B °him. ²¹ B ittham. ²² A adds neva. ²³ A ti.

¹ B adds se. ² A °ya; pāthāntara nikāya = moksha (niyāga = yajña). ³ A pari, cf. 2.1. ⁴ A °liyâ. ⁵ B vijahittâ. ⁶ A °yo. ⁷ B abhi. ⁸ cf. 2.11. ⁹ A loy°. ¹⁰ A eke. ¹¹ AB °ne. ¹² cf. 2.1. ¹³ cf. 2.5. ¹⁴ B om. all down to virūva.

⁴¹ B °yâ.

46 c' ettha aṇuvī pāsa puḍho¹⁵ sattham paveiyam.¹⁶ aduvā
 adinnādānam.¹² kappai no¹⁷ kappai no¹⁷ pāum aduvā¹⁸ vibhūsaē.
 puḍho satthehiṃ viuttamti. Ettha vi tesim no⁸ nikaraṇāe.⁸
 Ettha sattham samārambhamāṇassa icc ee ārambhā apa-
 rinnāyā¹² bhavamti. Ettha sattham asamārambhamāṇassa
 icc ee ārambhā parinnāyā¹² bhavamti. || 7 || tam parinnāyā¹²
 mehāvī n⁸ eva sayam udayasattham samārambhējā, n⁸ ev'
 49 annehim¹² udayasattham samārambhāvējā etc. [*all as in 2, 6*
down to the end; substitute only udaya for puḍhavi]. || 8 || 3 ||
 taio uddeśao.

se bemi: n' eva sayam logam¹ abbhāikkhējā, n' eva attā-
 nam abbhāikkhējā: je logam¹ abbhāikkhai, se attānam abbhā-
 ikkhai; je attānam abbhāikkhai, se logam abbhāikkhai.² || 1 ||
 je dīhalogasatthassa kheyanne, se asatthassa kheyanne; je
 asatthassa kheyanne,³ se dīhalogasatthassa kheyanne. || 2 ||
 vīrehiṃ eyam abhibhūya dīttam samjatehiṃ sayā
 55 jaehim sayā appamattehiṃ. je pamatte guṇatthi,⁴ se daṇḍe
 pavuccai. tam parinnāyā³ mehāvī: iyāṇim no,⁵ jam aham
 puvvam akāsi pamāṇam. || 3 || lajjamāṇa puḍho pāsa [*all as*
in 2, 2-4 down to vihimsai ti bemi, substitute only agañi for
 57 puḍhavi]. || 4 and 5 || samti pāṇa puḍhavinissiyā⁵ taṇanissiyā⁸
 pattanissiyā⁵ katthanissiyā⁸ gomayanissiyā⁵ kayavarānissiyā,⁵
 samti sampātīmā pāṇa āhacca sampayamti, agañim ca khalu
 putthā ege saṃghāyam āvajjamti. je tattha saṃghāyam
 āvajjamti, te tattha pariyāvajjamti;⁶ je tattha pariyāvajjamti,⁶
 te tattha uddāyanti.⁷ || 6 || Ettha sattham⁸ samārambhamā-
 ṇassa icc ee ārambhā aparinnāyā³ bhavamti; Ettha sattham
 asamārambhamāṇassa icc ee ārambhā parinnāyā bhavamti.
 59 tam parinnāyā mehāvī n' eva sayam [*all as in 2, 6 down to*
the end. agañi for puḍhavi]. || 7 || 4 ||
 cauttio uddeśao.

tan¹ no karissāmi samutthāe² mattā maimam abhayam

¹⁵ pāthāntaram: puḍho 'pāsam paveditam. ¹⁶ A °veti°. ¹⁷ A ne, B no.
¹⁸ B ahavā.

¹ A loy°. ² B adds ti. ³ cf. 2. 1. ⁴ B °tthie. ⁵ cf. 2. 11. ⁶ A °vi°. ⁷ B °mti.
 C dd. ⁸ A om.

¹ B tam. ² B °āya.

vidittā. tam je no karae, eso 'varae; ěthho³ 'varae, esa anagāre tti pavuccaŕi. ||1|| je guṇe, se āvaṭṭe; je āvaṭṭe, se guṇe. uddham adham tiriyaṃ pāṇaṃ pāsamaṇe rūvāṃ pāsai, suṇamaṇe saddāṃ suneti.⁴ ||2|| uddham adham tiriyaṃ pāṇaṃ mucchamaṇe rūvesu mucchaŕi saddesu yāvi.⁵ esa loe⁶ viyāhie, ěthha agutte aṇāṇae puṇo puṇo guṇāsāe vampaŕasamāyāre matte agāraṃ⁷ āvase. ||3||

lajjamāṇā puḍho pāsa anagārā mō tti ege pavayamāṇā, jam iṇaṃ virūvarūvehiṃ satthehiṃ vaṇassaikammasamāraṃbheṇaṃ vaṇassaisatthaṃ samāraṃbhamāṇe anne⁸ aṇega⁹-pāṇe vihiṃsaŕi. ||4|| tattha khalu etc. (*all as in 2, 3, 4* 70 down to vihiṃsaŕi se bemi. vaṇassai for puḍhavi). ||5||

imaṃ pi jāidhammayam,¹⁰ eyam pi jāidhammayam;¹⁰ imaṃ pi vuḍḍhidhammayam, eyam pi vuḍḍhidhammayam; imaṃ pi cittamaṃtayam, eyam pi cittamaṃtayam; imaṃ pi chinnaṃ milāi, eyam pi chinnaṃ milāi; imaṃ pi āhāragam, eyam pi āhāragam; imaṃ pi aṇiccaŕam, (eyam pi aṇiccaŕam; imaṃ pi asāsayam),¹¹ eyam pi asāsayam; imaṃ pi cayāvacaŕiyam, eyam pi cayāvacaŕiyam; imaṃ pi vipariṇāmadhammayam, eyam pi vipariṇāmadhammayam. ||6||

ěthha satthaṃ samāraṃbhamāṇassa etc. [*all as in 2, 6* 73 down to the end. vaṇassai for puḍhavi]. ||7||5||

paṃcama uddesao.

se bemi. sam't' ime tasā pāṇā; tam jahā: amdayā, poyayā, jarāuyā, rasayā, samseyayā, sammucchimā,¹ ubbhiyā, ovavāiyā. 78 esa samsāre tti pavuccaŕi ||1|| maṃdassa² aviyāṇao. nijjhāittā padilehittā patteyaṃ parinivvāṇaṃ savvesiṃ pāṇāṇaṃ, savvesiṃ bhūyāṇaṃ, savvesiṃ jīvāṇaṃ, savvesiṃ sattāṇaṃ, asāyaṃ³ aparinivvāṇaṃ⁴ mahabbhayaṃ dukkhaṃ ti bemi tasamti pāṇā padiso disāsu ya. tattha tattha puḍho pāsa āurā pariāvemti.⁵ ||2|| samti pāṇā puḍho siyā, lajjamāṇā puḍho pāsa anagārā mō tti ege pavayamāṇā, jam iṇaṃ virūvarūvehiṃ satthehiṃ tasakāyasamāraṃbheṇaṃ tasakāya-81 satthaṃ samāraṃbhamāṇe anne aṇegarūve pāṇe vihiṃsaŕi. ||3||

³ B itth. ⁴ B 'ai. ⁵ AB āvi. ⁶ B loḡe. ⁷ gāraṃ. ⁸ cf. 2. 1. ⁹ A vaṇ' or caṇ. ¹⁰ B ṇm. ¹¹ A om (—).

¹ B 'iyā. ² B maṃdassāvi. ³ A ass. ⁴ A 'nevr. ⁵ B aṇti.

[all as in 2, 3, 4 down to vihimsati. se bemi. tasakāya for pudhavi]. ||4||

app ege accāe haṇamti, app ege ajiṇāe vahamti, app⁶ ege⁶ mamśāe vahamti, app⁶ ege⁶ soṇiyāe vahamti,⁷ evaṃ hidayāe⁸ pittāe vasāe picchāe pucchāe vālāe simgāe visāṇāe damtāe dādhāe nahāe ṇhāruṇīe atthīe⁹ atthimimjāe¹⁰ atthāe¹¹ 82 anatthāe. app ege himsimsu me tti vā, app ege himsamti me⁷ tti vā, app ege himsissamti me⁷ tti vā vahamti. ||5||

ēttha sattham samārambhamāṇassa icc ete ārambhā etc. [all as in 2, 6 down to the end. tasakāya for pudhavi]. ||6||6||
chattho uddesao.

83 pahū ejassa¹ dugumchanāe² āyamkadamśi³ ahiyam ti naccā. je ajjhattham jānai, se bahiyā jānai; je bahiyā jānai, se ajjhattham jānai. etaṃ tulam annesim. samtigayā daviyā nā⁴ vakamkhamti jivitum. ||1|| lajjamāṇā pudho pāsa anagārā mō tti ege pavayamāṇā, jam iṇaṃ virūvarūvehim satthehim vāukammasamārambhena vāusattham samārambhamaṇā anne anegarūve⁵ pāṇe vihimsamti ||2|| etc. [all as in 2, 3, 4 down to vihimsati. se bemi. vāukāya for pudhavi]. ||3||

samti sampāimā pāṇā āhacca sampayamti ya pharisam⁶ ca khalu putthā ege samghāyam āvajjamti; je tattha samghāyam āvajjamti, te tattha pariyāvajjamti;⁷ je tattha pariyāvajjamti,⁸ te tattha uddāyamti. ||4||

ēttha⁹ sattham samārambhamāṇassa icc ete ārambhā etc. 89 [all as in 2, 6 down to the end. vāukāya for pudhavi]. ||5||

ittham¹⁰ pi jāṇa uvādiyamāṇā, je āyāre na⁴ ramamti; ārambhamāṇā viṇayaṃ vayamti chaṃdovaniyā¹² ajjho-vavannā¹³ ārambhasattā pakareṃti saṃgam. se vasu-maṃ savvasamannāgayapannāṇeṇaṃ¹⁵ appāṇeṇaṃ karanijjam 91 pāvaṃ kammam tan¹⁴ no annesim. ||6|| taṃ parinnāya¹³ mehvī n'eva sayam chajjīvanikāyasattham samārambhejjā etc. [all as in 2, 6 down to the end. chajjīvanikāya for pudhavi]. ||7||7||

sattamo uddesao.

paḍhamam ajjhayanam.

satthaparinnā samattā.

⁶ B evam. ⁷ B om. ⁸ B hīyāe. ⁹ B īe. ¹⁰ A atthamimijjhāe. ¹¹ A om.
¹² pāthāntaram: pahuya egassa. ¹³ A gam°. ¹⁴ B dīsam. ¹⁵ A n, B n.
¹⁶ A vān. ¹⁷ A par°. ¹⁸ A corr° vijj°. ¹⁹ B vijj°. ²⁰ B ittha. ²¹ A e°. ²² A e°.

BIIYAM AJJHAYANAM.

LOGAVIJAO.

je guṇe, se mûlaṭṭhāṇe; je mûlaṭṭhāṇe, se guṇe. iya¹ se
 guṇaṭṭhî mahayâ pariyâveṇa vase² pamatte; taṃ jahâ:
 mâyâ me, piṭṭâ me, bhâyâ me, bhaginî me, bhajjâ me, puttâ
 me, dhûtâ me, suṇhâ me, sahisayanāsamgaṃthasamṭhuyâ³
 me, vicittovagaraṇa⁴-pariyaṭṭanabhoyaṇacchāyaṇaṃ⁵ me—icc 108
 atthaṃ gaḍhie loe vase pamatte aho ya rāo paritappamāṇe
 kâlākālasamuṭṭhāi samjogattṭhî atṭhālobhî ālumpe sahasākāre
 vinivittṭhacitte eṭṭha satthe puṇo puṇo. ||1|| appaṃ ca khalu
 āuṃ ihaṃ egesim māṇavāṇaṃ; taṃ jahâ: soya-parinnāṇehim
 parihāyaṃāṇehim, cakkhuparinnāṇehim parihāyaṃāṇehim,
 ghāṇaparinnāṇehim parihāyaṃāṇehim, rasa⁶-parinnāṇehim
 parihāyaṃāṇehim, phāsaparinnāṇehim parihāyaṃāṇehim 112
 abhikkamtaṃ vāyaṃ sa pehāe, tato se egayā mûḍhabbhāvaṃ
 jaṇayaṃti; jehim vā saddhim samvasatī, te vā⁷ ṇaṃ egadā
 niyagā⁸ puvvim parivayaṃti, so vā te niyage⁹ pacchā pari-
 vaṇṇjā. nā⁸ 'lam te tava tāṇāe vā saraṇāe vā, tumāṃ pi
 tesim nā 'lam tāṇāe vā saraṇāe vā. ||2|| se na⁸ hassāe,¹⁰ na⁸
 kiḍḍāe, na raṭṭe, na vibhūsāe.¹¹ icc evaṃ samuṭṭhie aho
 vihārāe amtaṃ ca khalu imaṃ sa pehāe dhīre muhuttam
 avi no pamāyae. vao acceti, jovvaṇaṃ ca jivite. iha je¹² pa- 117
 mattā, se haṃtā, chēttā, bhēttā, lumpittā, uddavittā, uttāsaṭṭā,
 akaḍaṃ karissāmi tti mannamāṇe; jehim vā saddhim sam-
 vasatī, te vā⁷ ṇaṃ egayā niyagā puvvim posamti, so vā te
 niyage pacchā poṣējjā. nā 'lam te tava tāṇāe vā saraṇāe vā,
 tumāṃ pi tesim nā 'lam tāṇāe vā saraṇāe vā. ||3|| uvāḍita¹³-
 sesena vā samnihi⁸-samnicao kajjai¹⁴ ihaṃ egesim asaṃjaya-
 ṇaṃ¹⁵ bhoyaṇāe. tato se egayā rogasamuppāyā samuppa-

¹ A iti. ² A samvase. ³ A om. sahi. ⁴ A pak. ⁵ B °naach. ⁶ B rasana.
⁷ A vā. ⁸ A n, B n. ⁹ A nigae. ¹⁰ B hāsae. ¹¹ A vibhūs. ¹² B je ihaṃ.
¹³ B uvāya. ¹⁴ A kk. ¹⁵ B māṇavāṇaṃ.

- jjamti; jehim¹⁶ vâ saddhim samvasati, te vâ⁷ nam egayâ
 119 niyagâ puvvim pariharamti, so vâ te niyage⁹ pacchâ pariha-
 rëjjâ. nâ'lam te tava tânâe vâ sarañâe vâ, tumam pi tesim
 nâ'lam tânâe vâ sarañâe vâ. ||4|| jânittu dukkham patte-
 yam¹⁷ sâyam, anabhikkamtam¹⁸ ca khalu vayam sa pehâe,
 khamam jânâhi pamdie jâva soya¹⁹-parinnânehim²⁰ aparihâ-
 yamânehim,²⁰ jâva³ nēttaparinnânehim²⁰ aparihâyamâne-
 him,²⁰ jâva³ ghânaparinnânehim²⁰ aparihâyamânehim,²⁰ jâva³
 rasa²¹-parinnânehim²⁰ aparihâyamânehim,²⁰ jâva³ phâsa²².
 121 parinnânehim²⁰ aparihâyamânehim:²⁰ icc etehim virûvarûve-
 him parinnânehim aparihâyamânehim²³ âyattham sammam
 samanuvâsëjjâ si tti bemi. ||5||1||
 padhamo uddesao.

- araim âutte se mehâvi, khamamsi mukke. anânâe putthâ
 vi ege niyattamti mamdâ mohana pâudâ. 'apariggahâ bha-
 vissâmo' samuttthâe¹ laddhe kâme abhigâhafi. anânâe mu-
 ñino padilehamti; ettha² mohe puño puño sannâ no havvâe no
 pārâe. vimukkâ hu te janâ, je janâ pâragâmiño. lobham
 126 alobhena dugumchamânâ laddhe kâme nâ³ 'bhigâhafi. viñâ
 vi⁴ lobham nikkhamma esa akamme jânai pâsai, padilehâe
 nâ 'vakamkhañi, esa anâgârë tti pavuccati. ||1|| aho ya râo
 paritappamâne kâlâkâlasamuttthâi atthâlobhi âlumpe sahasâ-
 kâre vinivittâcittie ettha satthe puño puño. se âyabale, se⁵
 nâibale,⁵ se⁶ mittabale, se peccabale, se devabale, se râyabale, se
 corabale, se atihibale, se kivanabale,⁷ se samanabale. ||2|| icc
 128 etehim virûvarûvehim kajjehim damðasamâñam sampehâe
 bhayâ kajjai pâvamökkhō tti mannamâne, aduvâ âsamsâe.
 tam parinnâya mehâvi n' eva sayam etehim kajjehim damðam
 samârambhëjjâ, n' ev' annam⁸ etehim kajjehim damðam samâ-
 rambhâvëjjâ,⁹ n' ev' annam eehim kajjehim damðam samâ-
 rambhamtam samanujânëjjâ. esa magge âriehim paveðie,
 jah' ettha kusale no 'valimpijjâ¹⁰ si tti bemi. ||3||2||
 biio uddesao.

¹⁶ A. jesim. ¹⁷ A. patteya. ¹⁸ A. anati^o, B. 'ika^o. ¹⁹ A. sotta, B. soa.
²⁰ B. 'nâparihinâ. ²¹ B. jñha. ²² B. phâsu. ²³ B. aparihñehim.

¹ B. âya. ² AB. ittha. ³ A. no. ⁴ pâthântaram: vipaittu, AC. ⁵ A. om.
⁶ B. addis se sayanabale. ⁷ A. kip. ⁸ B. anne. ⁹ B. eehim k. d. samârambhamte
 anne vi na s. ¹⁰ A. vi^o.

se asaĩm¹ uccâgoe, asaĩm² nĩyâgoe, no hĩne, no airtte, no pihae.³ iya⁴ samkhâo⁵ ke goyâvâi, ke mânâvâi, kamsi vâ 132 ege gijjhe? || 1 ||

tamhâ pamdĩe no harise, no kujjhe.⁶ bhûtehim jâna pađi-leha sâyaĩ samie⁷ eyânupassĩ; tam jahâ: amdhattam, bahirattam, mûyattam, kânattam, kumattam, khujjattam, vađabhattam, samattam, sabalattam saha pamâenam anegarûvâo jonĩo samdhei,⁸ virûvarûve phâse parisamvedei.⁹ || 2 ||

se abujjhamâne hatovahate jâi¹⁰-maranam anupariyattamâne; jĩviyam pudho piyam iham egesim mânâvânam khêttavattam mamâyamânânam ârattam virattam manim kumđalam 135 saha hiranñenam itthiyâo parigijjha¹¹ tatth' eva rattâ 'na êttha tavo vâ damo vâ niyamo vâ dissai' sampunnam jĩviukâme lâlappamâne mûdhe vipariyâsam uvefi.¹² || 3 ||

ĩnam eva nâ 'vakamkhamti, je janâ dhuvacâriño.]

jâi¹⁰-maranam parinnâya¹³ care samkamane dađhe. ||

n' atthi kâlassa n' âgamo. savve pâñâ piyâyû,¹⁴ suhasâyâ, dukkhapadikûlâ, appiyavahâ, piyajĩvĩno, jĩviukâmâ, savvesim jĩviyam piyam. || 4 ||

tam parigijjha dupayam cauppayam abhijumjijyânam 138 samsamciyânam¹⁵ tivilhena, jâ vi se tattha mattâ bhavati appâ vâ bahugâ vâ, se tattha gađhie ciđđhađi bhoyanâe. tato se egađâ viviham¹⁶ parisittham sambhûtam mahovagaranam¹⁷ bhavati. tam pi se egayâ đâyadâ¹⁸ vibhayamti, adattâhâro vâ se avaharati, râyâno vâ se vilumpamti, nassai¹⁹ vâ se, vinassai vâ se, agâradâhena vâ se đajjhai. iya²⁰ se parass' atthâe kûrâim kammâim bâle pakuvvamâne teña dukkheña²¹ mûdhe vipariyâsam uvefi. || 5 ||

munĩñâ hu etam pavedĩtam: anohamtarâ ee, no ya oham 140 tarittae; atĩramgamâ ee, no ya tiram gamittae; apâramgamâ ee, no ya pâram gamittae;

âyâñijjam ca âđâya tammi thâne na ciđđhai; |

avitaham pappa kheyanne tammi thânammi²² ciđđhai. ||

¹ A °yam. ² A °tim. ³ Nâgârjunĩyâs tu pađhanti: evam ege khalu jĩve atĩyaddhâe asaĩm uccagoe asaĩm nĩyâgoe kamđatthayâe no hĩne no airtte. ⁴ A itĩ. ⁵ B °âya. ⁶ B kuppe. ⁷ Nâgârjunĩyâs tu pađhanti: purise nam dukkhuvaya-suhesae. ⁸ A samđhâeti. ⁹ A pađi; B °veai. ¹⁰ A jâi. ¹¹ A adds ti. ¹² B ei. ¹³ cf. I. 2. 1. ¹⁴ pãthântaram: piyâyayâ. ¹⁵ B samsim. ¹⁶ A vi. ¹⁷ B °karanam. ¹⁸ A °ya. ¹⁹ B nâsai. ²⁰ B ai, A itĩ. ²¹ A adds sam. ²² A °mmi.

uddeso pāsagassa n'atthi. bāle puna nihe kāmasamaṇunne
asamiṭa dukkhe dukkhī dukkhāṇam eva āvaṭṭaṃ anupari-
yaṭṭai tti bemi. || 6 || 3 ||

taio uddesao.

tao se egayā rogasamuppāyā samuppajjamti; jehim vā
143 saddhim samvasāzi, te vā¹ naṃ egayā niyagā puvvim pariva-
yamti, so vā te niyae pacchā parivaṇṇjā:² nā 'laṃ te tava
tāṇāe vā saraṇāe vā, tumam pi tesim nā 'laṃ tāṇāe vā saraṇāe
vā. || 1 ||

jānattu dukkham patteyaṃ sāyaṃ bhogāṃ eva anuso Yamti.
iham egesim mānavāṇaṃ tividheṇa, jā vi se tattha mattā bha-
vati appā vā bahuyā vā, bhoyaṇāe se tattha gaḍhie ciṭṭhati. tato
se egayā vipariṣiṭṭhaṃ sambhūtaṃ mahovagaraṇaṃ bhavati.
tam pi se egayā dāyāda vibhayamti, adattāhāro vā se avaha-
144 rati,³ rāyaṇo vā se vilumpanti,⁴ nassai vā se, viṇassai vā se,
agāraḍāheṇa vā se ḍajjhai. iya⁵ parassa aṭṭhāe kūrāim⁶
kammāim⁶ bāle pakuvvamāṇe teṇa dukkheṇa⁷ mūḍhe vippa-
riyāsam uveṭi. || 2 ||

āsam ca chaṇḍaṃ ca vigimca dhīre, tumam c'eva
tam sallam āhaṭṭu.⁸ jeṇa siyā, teṇa no siyā, inam eva nā 'va-
bujjhamti. je jaṇā mohapāudā thībhi loe pavvahie, te bho
vadamti: eyāim āyatanāim. se dukkhāe, mohāe, mārāe, na-
ragāe, naragatirikkhāe; sataṭaṃ mūḍhe dhammaṃ nā 'bhijā-
ṇati. || 3 ||

147 udāhu vīre;⁹ appamādo mahāmohe; alaṃ kusalassa pa-
māṇaṃ samtimaraṇaṃ sampehāe¹⁰ bheuraḍhammaṃ sam-
pehāe, nā 'laṃ pāsa alaṃ te eehim. eyaṃ pāsa muṇi ma-
habbhayaṃ, nā 'tīvāṇjā kaṃcaṇa. esa vīre pasamsite, je
na nivijjate¹¹ āḍāṇāe; na me deti, na kuppējjā; thovaṃ
laddhum, na khimsai; paḍisehio pariṇamējjā. eyaṃ moṇaṃ
samaṇuvāsijjā si tti bemi. || 4 || 4 ||

cauttho uddesao.

jam inam virūvarūvehim satthehim logassa kammasamā-
rambhā kajjamti, tam jahā: appaṇo se puttāṇaṃ dhūyāṇaṃ

¹ A va. ² A vv. ³ B harati. ⁴ B °mti. ⁵ cf. 3.²⁰ ⁶ B °āni. ⁷ A adds
sam°. ⁸ A tt. ⁹ MSS. dhīre. ¹⁰ MSS. sapehāe. ¹¹ B niva°. C niya°.

sunhânam,¹ nâinam, dhâinam, râinam, dâsanam, dâsinam 150
kammakarânam, kammakarînam âdesâe pudho pahenâe sâ-
mâsâe pâtarâsâe samnihisamnicao kajjai. ||1||

iham egesim mânavânam bhoyanâe. samutthie anagâre ârie
âriyapanne² âriyadamsi, ayam samdhî ti adakkhu,³ se na⁴ 'die,
nâ⁵ 'diyâvae, na samanujânatî,⁴ savvâmagamdham parinnâya
nirâmagamdhe parivvae. ||2||

adissamâne kayavikkaesu se na kinê, na kinâvae,
kinamtam na samanujânai.⁵ se bhikkhû kâlanne, bâlanne,
mâyanne, kheyanne, khañyanne, viñyanne, samayanne, 153
bhâvanne, pariggaham amamâyamâne, kâlê⁶ 'nutthâi, apa-
dinne, duhao chittâ niyâi. vattham, paḍiggaham, kambalam,
pâyapumchanam, ôggaham ca kadâsanam: eesu c' eva jânejjâ;
laddhe âhâre anagâro mâyam jânejjâ. se jah' eyam bhagavatâ
paveditam: lâbhô tti na majjêjjâ, alâbhô tti na soçjâ, bahum
pi laddhum na nihe, pariggahâo appânam avasakkêjjâ, annahâ
nam pâsae pariharêjjâ. esa magge âriehim pavedite, jah'
ettha kusale no⁷ valimpijjâ si tti bemi. ||3|| 157

kâmâ duratikkamâ, jîviyam duppadivûhanam,⁷ kâmakâmî
khalu ayam purise se soyati, jûrati,⁸ tippati, piḍḍati, paritappati.
âyacakkhû logavipassî logassa ahe⁹ bhâgam jânai, udḍham
bhâgam jânati, tiriyam bhâgam jânai. gaḍḍhie loe pari-
yattamâne, samdhim vidittâ iha macciehim esa vire
pasamsite, je baddhe paḍimoyae. ||4||

jahâ amto, tahâ bâhim; jahâ bâhim, tahâ amto. amto
amto pûi¹⁰-dehamtarâni pâsati pudho vi savamtâim¹¹ pamdie 161
paḍilehâe. se maimam parinnâya:² mâ ya hu lâlam paccâsi,
mâ tesu tiriccham appânam âvâvae, kâsamkase 'yam¹² khalu
purise,¹³ bahumâi kaḍeṇa mûdhe puṇo tam karei lobham,
veram vaḍḍhei appaṇo. jam inam parikahijjai, imassa
c' eva paḍivûhanatthâe.¹⁴ amarâyai mahâsaddhî; attam eyam
tu pehâe aparinnâe kamdaṭi. se tam jânaha, jam aham
bemi. ||5||

teiccham pamdie pavayamâne, se hamtâ, chëttâ, bhëttâ,
lumpittâ, vilumpittâ, uddavaittâ, akaḍam karissâmi tti manna-

¹ B nh. ² A nn. B nn. ³ pâthântaram vâ: ayam samdhim adakkhu.
⁴ A 'âti. ⁵ B ae. ⁶ B kâlâ. ⁷ B 'hagam. ⁸ Calc. jhûrai. ⁹ A aho. ¹⁰ A pûi.
¹¹ A 'tâi. ¹² B om. ¹³ B adds ayam. ¹⁴ B 'payâe.

164 mâne ; jassa vi ya ñaṃ kareti, alaṃ bālassa saṃgeṇa ; je
vā se kārei, bāle ; na evaṃ aṇaḡārassa jāyāi tti bemi. ||6||⁵||
paṃcama uddesao.

se taṃ sambujjhamāṇe āyāṇīyaṃ samuṭṭhā¹ tamhā pāvaṃ
kammaṃ n' eva kujjā, na kārave ; siyā tath' egayaraṃ
viparāmusati, chasu annayaraṃsi² kappati. suhatṭhi lālapa-
māṇe saeṇa³ dukkheṇa mūḍhe vippariyāsam uveti, ||1||
saeṇa³ vippamāeṇaṃ puḍho vayaṃ pakuvvai, jaṃs' ime
pāṇā pavvahitā. paḍilehāe no nikaraṇāe. esā parinnā pa-
169 vuccati. kammovasamti je mamāitaṃ⁴ maṭiṃ jahāti, se
jahāi⁵ mamāiyaṃ.⁴

se hu diṭṭhapahe⁶ muṇi, jassa n' atthi mamāiyaṃ.

taṃ parinnāya mehāvi vidittā logaṃ,⁷ vaṃtā loga⁷-sannaṃ
se maimaṃ parakkamējjā si⁸ tti bemi. ||2||

nā 'raṭiṃ sahaī⁹ vīre¹⁰ vīre¹⁰ no sahaī raṭiṃ |
jaṃhā avimaṇe vīre¹⁰ tamhā vīre na rajjai ||

sadde phāse ahiyāsamāṇe nivvinda¹¹ naṃdī¹² iha jīviyassa.
muṇi moṇaṃ samāḍāya dhuṇe kammaśarīragaṃ.

paṃtaṃ [ca] lūhaṃ sevanti¹³ virā¹⁰ sammattadaṃsiṇo.
es' ohamtare muṇi tiṇṇe mutte virāte viyāhie tti bemi. ||3||

172 duvvasu muṇi aṇāṇāe tucchae gilāi vattae. esa vīre pa-
samsie, acceti logasaṃjogaṃ, esa nāe pavuccati. jaṃ
dukkhaṃ pavediyaṃ iha māṇavaṇaṃ, tassa dukkhassa ku-
salā parinnaṃ¹⁴ udāharaṃti. ||4||

iya¹⁵ kammaṃ parinnāya savvaso, je aṇannadaṃsī, se
aṇannārāme ; je aṇannārāme, se aṇannadaṃsī. jahā punṇassa
katthaṭi, tahā tucchassa katthaṭi ; jahā tucchassa katthaṭi,
tahā punṇassa katthaṭi. avi ya haṇe aṇāiyaṃāṇe. itthaṃ¹⁶
pi jāṇa : seyaṃ ti n'atthi. ke 'yaṃ purise kaṃ ca nae?¹⁷ esa
177 vīre pasamsie, je baddhe paḍimoyae uddhaṃ ahaṃ tiriyaṃ
disāsu. se savvao savvaparinnaṇācārī ; na lippaī
chaṇapadeṇa¹⁷ vīre. se mehāvi, je aṇugghāyaṇassa khe-
yanne,¹⁸ je ya baṃdhapamukkhamaṃ¹⁹ annesi. kusale no¹¹

¹ B āya. ² BC °mmi. ³ A se teṇa. ⁴ B °am. ⁵ B cayai. ⁶ A bhae.
⁷ A loy°. ⁸ A pari°. ⁹ A sahate. ¹⁰ A dhīre. ¹¹ A n. ¹² B naṃdī, A n.
¹³ B °ti, cf. 5. 3. § 5. ¹⁴ A °nā. ¹⁵ A iti. ¹⁶ A etthaṃ. ¹⁷ B chaṇaṇa.
¹⁸ cf. 5. 2. ¹⁹ B pp. ²⁰ B jaṃ.

baddhe, no ¹¹ mukke, se jjaṃ ²⁰ ca ârabhe, jaṃ ca n ¹¹ ârabhe,
aṇâradaddhaṃ ca n ¹¹ ârabhe :

chaṇaṃ chaṇaṃ parinnâya ¹⁸ logasannaṃ ca savvaso.

uddeso pâsagassa n' atthi ; bâle puṇa nihe kâmasamaṇunne
asamiṭadukkhe dukkhî dukkhâṇaṃ eva âvaṭṭaṃ aṇupariyaṭṭai
tti bemi. || 5 || 6 ||

chatṭho uddesao.

biiyam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

logavijao samatto.

TAIYAM AJJHAYANAM.

SĪOSANĪJJAM.

182 suttā amuṇi,¹ muṇiṇo sayayam² jāgaramti. logamsi jāṇa ahiyāya dukkham. samayam logassa jānittā ettha sattho-varae. jass' ime saddā ya rūvā ya gamdhā ya rasā ya phāsā ya abhisamannāgayā bhavamti, ||1|| se āyavam nāṇavam³ dhammavam bambahavam pannāṇehim pariāṇaṭi logam muṇi ti vacce, dhammaviḍu tti ujū.⁴ āvaṭṭasoe sangam abhi jāṇaṭi; sītosinaccāgī se niggamthe araṭiratisahe pharusiyam⁵ no vedeti jāgaraverovarae dhīre⁶ evam dukkhā pamokkhasi. ||2||

186 jarāmaccuvassovaṇe⁷ nare sayayam⁸ mūḍhe dhammam nā'bhijāṇati. pāsīya⁹ ātūre¹⁰ pāṇe appamatto parivvae. mamtā eyam matimam pāsa :

ārambhajam dukkham iṇam ti naccā

māi¹¹ pamāi puṇar eti gabbham |

uvehamāṇo saddarūvesu ujū¹²

mārābhisamkī maraṇā pamuccaṭi ||

appamatto kāmehim uvarao pāvakammehim vīre āyagutte, je kheyanne. ||3||

je pajjavajāyasatthassa kheyanne, se asatthassa kheyanne; je asatthassa kheyanne, se pajjavajāyasatthassa kheyanne.

189 akammassa vavahāro na vijjai,¹³ kammanā uvāhī jāyai.¹⁴

kammam ca paḍilehāe kammamūlam ca¹⁵ jam chaṇam.

paḍilehiya savvam samāḍāya dohim amtehim adissamāṇe. tam parinnāya mehāvi vidittā logam, vamtā logasannam se matimam parakkamejjā si tti bemi. ||4||1||

paḍhamo uddesao.

jāṇim ca vuddhim ca ih' ajja pāsa

bhūehim sātām paḍileha jāṇe, |¹

¹ B adds sayā. ² B sayā. ³ pāthāntaram vā: se āyavi nāṇavi. ⁴ A ajū. ⁵ B °sa°. ⁶ B vīre. ⁷ B maccū. ⁸ B °tat°. ⁹ A pāsitam. ¹⁰ A ra. ¹¹ AC māyī. ¹² A ujū. ¹³ A vijjati. ¹⁴ A jāyayati. ¹⁵ pāthāntaram vā: kammāhūya jam chaṇam.

¹ B °sa°. ² B sayā. ³ B vīre. ⁴ B maccū. ⁵ B °tat°. ⁶ A pāsitam. ⁷ A ra. ⁸ AC māyī. ⁹ A ujū. ¹⁰ A vijjati. ¹¹ A jāyayati. ¹² pāthāntaram vā: kammāhūya jam chaṇam.

tambâ 'tivijjo paramam ti naccâ²
 sammattadaṃsī na karei pāvaṃ. ||i||
 ummuca pāsaṃ iha macciehiṃ
 ārambhajīvī ubhayānupassī |
 kāmesu giddhā nicayaṃ² kareṃti,
 saṃsiccamaṇā puṇar eṃti gabbhaṃ. ||ii||
 avi se hāsaṃ āsajja haṃtā naṃdī ti mannaṭi | 192
 alaṃ bālassa saṃgeṇa veraṃ vadḍhaṭi appaṇo. ||iii||
 tambâ 'tivijjo paramam ti naccâ²
 āyaṃkadaṃsī na karei pāvaṃ |
 aggaṃ ca mūlaṃ ca vigiṃca dhīre
 palicchimḍiyā ṇaṃ nikkammaḍaṃsī. ||iv||

esa maraṇā pamuccaṭi, se hu diṭṭhabhae muṇi
 logaṃsi paramadaṃsī vivittajīvī uvasaṃte³ samie sahiṭe sayā
 jate kâlâkaṃkhī⁴ parivvaē. bahuṃ ca khalu pāvaṃ
 kammaṃ pagaḍaṃ; saccaṃsī⁵ dhiṃ kuyvāhā. ettho 'varaē
 mehāvi savvaṃ kammaṃ jhosei. ||1|| aṇegacitte khalu 196
 ayaṃ purise; se keyaṇaṃ arihai⁶ pūraittaē se annavāhāē
 annapariyāvaē annapariggahāē jaṇavayavahāē jaṇavayapari-
 vāvaē jaṇavayapariggahāē. āsevittā eyaṃ atṭhaṃ icc ev'
 ege samuṭṭhiyā. ||2|| tambâ taṃ biyaṃ⁷ no sevate,⁸
 nissāraṃ pāsiya nāṇi uvavāyaṃ cavaṇaṃ naccā
 aṇannaṃ cara mā haṇe. se na chaṇe, na chaṇāvaē cha-
 ṇaṃtaṃ nā 'ṇujānai. nivviṃda naṃdī² araē payāsu
 aṇomaḍaṃsī nisanno pāvehiṃ kammehiṃ. ||3||

kohāḍimāṇaṃ haṇiyā ya vīre
 lobhassa pāse nirayaṃ² mahantaṃ, | 198
 tambâ hi⁹ vīre virao vahāo
 chiṇḍejja soyaṃ lahubhūyagāmī. ||v||
 gaṃthaṃ parinnāya ih' ajja vīre
 soyaṃ parinnāya carejja daṃte |
 ummugga¹⁰ laddhuṃ iha māṇavehiṃ
 no pāṇiṇaṃ pāṇe samārabhējā ||vi|| 2 ||

si tti bemi.

biio uddesao.

² A ṇ. ³ upa. ⁴ A kâla. ⁵ B °ṇumi. ⁶ B arahai. ⁷ B biyaṃ. ⁸ B seve.
⁹ B ti. ¹⁰ B ummajja.

samdhim logassa jāṇittā, ātato bahiyā pāsa,
tamhā na hamtā na vighātae. jam iṇaṃ annamanna-
vitigimchāe¹ paḍilehāe na karei pāvaṃ kammaṃ. kim
tattha muṇikāraṇaṃ siyā?

samayaṃ tatth'² uvehāe appāṇaṃ vipasādae. ||1||

202 aṇannaparamaṃ nāṇi no pamāe³ kayāi vi |
āyagutte sayā dhīre⁴ jāyāmāyāe jāvae. ||i||

virāgaṃ⁵ rūvesu gacchejjā mahayā khuddāe hi
vā; āgaṇiṃ gaṇiṃ ca parinnāya dohiṃ aṃtehiṃ adissamā-
nehiṃ se na chijjaṇi, na bhijjaṇi, na ḍajjaṇi, na hammaṇi ||2||
kaṃcaṇaṃ savvaloe. avareṇa puvvaṃ na saraṃti
ege: kim ass' aṭṭitaṃ kim vā'gamissaṃ. bhāsaṃti ege
iha māṇavaō: jam ass' aṭṭitaṃ taṃ vā'gamissaṃ.⁶

nā 'iyam aṭṭhaṃ na ya āgamissaṃ
aṭṭhaṃ niyacchaṃti taḥāgayāo |

vidhūtakappe⁷ eyāṇupassī vijjhosaittā

205 kā araṇi ke y'āṇaṃde eṭṭhaṃ pi aggahe care |
savvaṃ hāsaṃ pariccajja ālīnagutto parivvae. ||ii|| ||3||

purisā! tumam eva tumam mittam; kim bahiyā
mittam icchasi? jam jāṇējja uccālaiyaṃ, taṃ jāṇējjā
dūrālaiyaṃ; jam jāṇējjā dūrālaiyaṃ, taṃ jāṇējjā uccālai-
yaṃ. purisā! attāṇaṃ eva abhinigijja evaṃ dukkhā
paṃōkkhasi. purisā! saccam eva samabhiyāṇahi!⁸
saccassa⁹ āṇae¹⁰ uvatṭhite medhāvī māraṃ taratī. ||4||

sahie dhammam ādae¹¹ seyaṃ samaṇupassati |

208 duhao jīviyassa parivaṃdanamāṇaṇapūyaṇāe jaṃsi ege
paṃāyaṃti. sahie dukkhamattāe puṭṭho na jhaṃjhāe, pās'
imaṃ dāvie loe loāloyapavaṃcāo paṃuccati tti
bemi. ||5|| ||3||

taio uddesao.

¹ A "gacch", B "gicch". ² A tattha. ³ B pamāyae. ⁴ B vīre. ⁵ Nāgārjuna-
yās tu paṭhanti: visayaṃmi paṃcayam vi dūvhaṃmi tiyaṃ tiyaṃ | bhāvaō
sutṭhu jāṇittā se na lippai dosu vi || ⁶ apare tu paṭhanti: avareṇa puvvaṃ
kiha se titam kiha āgamissaṃ na samaraṃti ege bhāsaṃti ege iha māṇavaō jaha
se aiyam taḥā āgamissaṃ. ⁷ B viḥūa. ⁸ B "nāhi. ⁹ B saccass. ¹⁰ B adda se.
¹¹ B āyāya.

se vamtā koham ca mānam ca māyam ca lobham ca, eyam pāsagassa dāmsanam uvarayasatthassa paliyamta-kaḍassa¹ āyānam sakaḍabbhi. je egam jānati, se savvam jānati; je savvam jānati, se egam jānati. savvato pamattassa bhayam, savvato appamattassa n'atthi bhayam. ||1||

je ega² nāme, se bahu² nāme; je bahu² nāme, se ega nāme. dukkham logassa jānittā, vamtā logasamjogam, janti 213 vīrā mahājānam, pareṇa param janti, nā 'vakam-khamti jivitam. ||2||

egam vigimcamāṇe puḍho vigimcati, puḍho vigimcamāṇe egam vigimcati. saddhī āṇāe mehvī logam ca āṇāe abhisameccā akutobhayam. atthi sattham pareṇa param, n'atthi asattham pareṇa param. ||3||

je kohadaṃsī, se mānadaṃsī; je mānadaṃsī, se māyadaṃsī; je māyadaṃsī, se lobhadaṃsī; je lobhadaṃsī, se pējjadaṃsī; je pējjadaṃsī, se dosadaṃsī; je dosadaṃsī, se mohadaṃsī; je mohadaṃsī, se gabbhadaṃsī; je gabbhadaṃsī, se 215 jammadaṃsī; je jammadaṃsī, se māradaṃsī; je māradaṃsī, se narayadaṃsī; je narayadaṃsī,³ se tiriyaḍaṃsī; je tiriyaḍaṃsī, se dukkhadaṃsī.

se mehvī abhinivatṭṭejjā koham ca mānam ca māyam ca lobham ca pējjam ca dosam ca moham ca gabbham ca jamnam ca māram ca⁴ narayam³ ca tiriyaṃ ca dukkham ca.

eyam pāsagassa dāmsanam uvarayasatthassa paliyamta-kaḍassa,⁵ āyānam nisiddhā sagaḍabbhi. kim atthi uvāḍhi⁶ pāsagassa? na vijjati, n'atthi tti bemi. ||4|| 4||

cauttho uddesao.

taiyam ajjhayanam.

sīosanījjam samattam.

¹ B karassa. ² B °m. ³ B nir°. ⁴ A adds maraṇam ca. ⁵ A °gaḍ°, B °kar°. ⁶ A uva°, B °hi.

CAUTTHAM AJJHAYANAM.

SAMMATTA.

219 se bemi: je ya¹ aīyā, je ya paḍuppannā, je ya² āgamissā
 arahantā bhagavanto, savve te evam āikkhamti, evam bhā-
 samti, evam pannavemti,³ evam parūvemti: savve pāpā
 savve bhūyā savve jīvā savve sattā na hantavvā na ajjā-
 veyavvā⁴ na parighēttavā na paritāveyavvā na uddave-
 yavvā. ||1||

esa dhamme suddhe nitie sāsae samecca loyaṃ kheyanne-
 him padeḍḍite, taṃ jahā : uṭṭhiesu vā aṇuṭṭhiesu vā, uvaṭṭhiesu
 vā aṇuvaṭṭhiesu vā, uvarayadaṃdesu vā aṇuvārayadaṃdesu
 222 vā, sovaḥiesu⁵ vā aṇuvaḥiesu vā, saṃjogaraesu vā asaṃjo-
 garaesu vā :

taccam c'eyam tahâ c'eyam assim c'eyam pavuccati. ||2||

tam âittu⁶ na nihe na nikkhive. jāñittu dhammam jahā
 tahā ditthehim nivveyam gacchejjā, no logass' esaṇam
 care.

jassa n'atthi imâ nâti⁷ annâ tassa kao siyâ?

ditṭhaṃ suyaṃ mayaṃ vinnāyaṃ, jaṃ eyaṃ parikahijjaṭi.
 samemāṇā palemāṇā puṇo puṇo jātiṃ pakappenti.⁸ aho ya
 rāo⁹ jaṭamāṇe dhīre¹⁰ sayā āgayapannāṇe. pamatte bahiyā
 pāsa ; appamatte sayā parakkamējjā si tti bemi. ||3||

padhamo uddesao.

224 je āsavā, se parissavā; je parissavā, se āsavā. je anāsavā
se aparissavā; je aparissavā, se anāsavā. ete pae sambujjha-
māne logam ca ānāe abhisamēccā puḍho pade¹ditam. āghāti¹
nānī iha māṇavānam samsārapaḍivannānam sambujjha-
mānānam vinnānapattānam. ||1||

¹ A om. ² B om ³ B^ovamti. ⁴ B ânâveayvâ. ⁵ A dh. ⁶ A âti°, B âii°.

⁷ A jâti. ⁸ A °ku°. ⁹ A ahotarâto. ¹⁰ A vîre.

¹ B akkhāhi. Nāgārjunyās tu paṭhanti: dhammam khalu se jīvanam tam jahā: samsārapaḍipavāṇam maṇussabbhavaṭṭhānam ārambhavinaṇam dukkhayasuhesa-gānam dharmmassavaṇagavesayānam sūssūsamāṇānam paḍipucchamāṇānam vin-nānapattānam.

attā vi saṃtā aduvā pamattā ahāsaccam iṇaṃ ti bemi. nā 'nāgamo maccumuhassa atthi icchāpaṇīṭṭha vaṃkanikeyā kâlaggahīṭṭha¹ nicae nivittā puḍho puḍho jāṃ pakappenti.²

[pāṭhāntaram vā: ḍṭṭha mohe puṇo puṇo ihaṃ egesim 228 tattha tattha saṃthavo bhavati, ahovavāie phāse paḍisaṃvedayaṃti.

ciṭṭhaṃ kûrehiṃ kammehiṃ ciṭṭhaṃ pariviciṭṭhaṭi.

acittṭhaṃ akûrehiṃ kammehiṃ no ciṭṭhaṃ pariviciṭṭhaṭi.] ||2||

ege vadāṃti aduvā vi nāṇi, nāṇi vadāṃti aduvā vi ege. āvāṃti ke yā "vaṃti logaṃsi samaṇā ya māhaṇā ya puḍho puḍho vivādaṃ vadāṃti: se diṭṭhaṃ ca ñe, suyaṃ ca ñe, mayaṃ ca ñe, vinnāyaṃ ca ñe, uddhaṃ ahaṃ tiriyaṃ disāsu savvaṭo supaḍilehiyaṃ ca ñe: savve paṇā savve bhūyā savve jīvā savve sattā haṃtāvā³ ajjāveyavvā⁴ pariāveyavvā⁵ pariḥḍṭāvā⁶ uddaveyavvā; itthaṃ pi⁷ jāṇaha: n'atth' ḍṭṭha doso. ||3|| anāriyavayaṇaṃ eyaṃ. tattha je te āyariyā,⁸ te evaṃ vayāsī: se duddiṭṭhaṃ ca bhe, dussuyaṃ ca bhe, dummayāṃ ca bhe, duvvinnāyaṃ ca bhe, uddhaṃ ahaṃ tiriyaṃ disāsu savvaṭo duppaḍilehiyaṃ, jaṇ ṇaṃ⁹ tubbhe evaṃ āikkhaha, evaṃ bhāsaha, evaṃ pannaṃveha: savve paṇā savve bhūyā savve jīvā savve³ sattā haṃtāvā⁴ ajjāveyavvā⁵ pariāveyavvā⁶ pariḥḍṭāvā⁷ uddaveyavvā; itthaṃ pi⁸ jāṇaha n'atth' ḍṭṭha doso. anāriyavayaṇaṃ eyaṃ. ||4|| vayaṃ puṇa 231 evaṃ āikkhāmo, evaṃ bhāsāmo, evaṃ pannaṃvemo: savve paṇā savve bhūyā savve jīvā savve sattā na haṃtāvā na ajjāveyavvā na pariāveyavvā na pariḥḍṭāvā na uddaveyavvā; itthaṃ pi⁸ jāṇaha: n'atth' ḍṭṭha doso. āriyavayaṇaṃ eyaṃ. ||5|| puvaṃ nikāya samayaṃ patteyaṃ patteyaṃ pucchissāmo: haṃbho pāvāyā! kiṃ bhe sāyaṃ dukkhaṃ, uyāhu asāyaṃ? samiyā paḍivanne⁹ yāvi būyā: savvesiṃ paṇāṇaṃ savvesiṃ bhūyāṇaṃ savvesiṃ jīvāṇaṃ savvesiṃ 232 sattāṇaṃ asāyaṃ aparinivāṇaṃ mahabbhayaṃ dukkhaṃ ti bemi. ||6||2||

bīo uddesao.

¹ B kâlaga. ² B pakappayaṃti. ³ A om. ⁴ A uḍ, par. ⁵ A ittha vi. ⁶ B āriyā. ⁷ B jannaṃ. ⁸ A ettha vi. ⁹ B paḍivanni.

uvehi¹ eṇaṃ bahiyā² ya loyaṃ;³

se savvaloyaṃsi³ je kei vinnū.

anuvī⁴ pāsa nikkhattadaṃdā je kei sattā paliyaṃ
cayamti

narā muyaccā dhammavidu tti aṃjū

ārambhajaṃ dukkham iṇaṃ ti naccā

evam āhu sammattadamsiṇo. ||1||

te savve pāvāḍiṃyā dukkhassa kusalā parinnam udāharamti.

iya⁵ kamma parinnāya savvaso iha āṇākaṃkhi paṃḍite
237 aṇihe egam appāṇaṃ sampehāe dhuṇe sarīraṃ⁶ kasehi appā-
ṇaṃ jarehi appāṇaṃ.

jahā junnāim⁷ kaṭṭhāim havvavāho pamatthati.

evam attasamāhie aṇihe vigimca kohaṃ avikampamā-
ne imaṃ viruddhāyaṃ sa pehāe dukkhaṃ ca jāṇa aduvā
"gamēssaṃ puḍho phāsāim ca phāsaṃ logaṃ ca pāsa
viphaṇḍamāṇaṃ.⁸ ||2|| je nivvudā pāvehiṃ kammehiṃ aṇi-
yāṇā te viyāhiyā. tamhā 'tīvijjo no paḍisaṃjālijjā si tti
bemi. ||3||3||

taio uddesao.

āvīlae pavīlae nippīlae¹ caittā puvvasaṃjogaṃ hiccā
uvasamaṃ; tamhā avimaṇe vīre sārae samie sahite sayā
240 jae. duraṇucaro maggo vīraṇaṃ aṇiyatṭagāmiṇaṃ. vigimca
mamsasaniyaṃ. ||1||

esa purise davie vīre āyāṇijje viyāhie, je dhuṇāi
samussayaṃ vasittā bambhaceramsi nēttehiṃ pa-
licchinnehiṃ.² āyāṇasoyagaḍhie bāle avvōcchinnabamdhane³
anabhikkamtasamjoe; tamamsi aviāṇao āṇāe lambho⁴ n'atthi
tti bemi. ||2||

jassa n'atthi purā pacchā, majjhe tassa kuo siyā.

se hu pannāṇamaṃte buddhe ārambhovarae samam eyaṃ ti
pāsaha.

jeṇa bamdhaṃ vahaṃ ghoram paritāvaṃ ca dāruṇaṃ,
242 palicchimdiya vāhiragaṃ ca soyaṃ nikkammadaṃsī
iha macciehiṃ.

¹ B uveh'. ² A vahetā. ³ B log. ⁴ B anuvitiya. ⁵ A iti. ⁶ B sarīra-
gam. ⁷ MSS. nn. ⁸ B vipph°.

¹ A nipīlae. ² A °cha°. ³ A avvōch°. ⁴ B lābho.

kammâni⁵ saphalam datthum tato nijjai vedavi. || 3 ||
 je khalu bho virâ samitâ sahita sayâ jayâ sanghadadamsino
 aovarayâ ahâtahâ logam uvehamâna pânam paḍiṇam dâhi-
 nam udiṇam iti saccamsi pariviciṭṭhimsu : sâhissâmo⁶ nânam
 virânam samitânam sahitaṇam sadâ jataṇam sanghadadamsi-
 nam aho varayânam ahâtahâ logam samuppehamânaṇam.⁷
 kim atthi uvâhi⁸ pâsagassa ? na vijjai, n'atthi tti 244
 bemi. || 4 || 4 ||

cauttho uddesao.

cauttham ajjhayaṇam.

sammattam samattam.

⁵ MSS. kammunâ.

⁶ A appâh°.

⁷ B uvveh°.

⁸ A uvahi.

PAMCAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

LOGASĀRO.

Āvaṃtī keyā "vaṃtī¹ loyaṃsi vipparāmusamti atthāe anattthāe vā, etesu vipparāmusamti, gurū se kāmā, tao se mārassa amto; jao se mārassa amto, tao se dūre; n'eva se amto,² n'eva se dūre, se pāsāfi phusitam iva kusagge paṇṇaṃ nivaitaṃ vāteriyaṃ evaṃ bālassa jīvitaṃ maṃdassa avijāṇato. kūrāṃ kammāṃ bāle pakuvvamāṇe teṇa dukkheṇa mūḍhe vippariyāsam uveṭṭi³ moheṇa gaḇbhaṃ maraṇāi ei. ettha mohe puṇo puṇo saṃsayam pariā-
 249 ṇao saṃsāre parinnāte bhavati; saṃsayam aparijāṇao saṃsāre aparinnāte bhavati. je chee, sāgāriyaṃ na se⁴ sevae;⁵ kaṭṭu evaṃ avijāṇao biyā⁶ maṃdassa bālayā.⁷ laddhā huratthā paḍilehāe āgamēttā ānavējjā ānāsevaṇāe tti bemi. ||1||

pāsaha ege rūvesu giddhe parinijjamāṇe;⁸ ettha phāse⁹ puṇo puṇo.¹⁰ āvaṃtī keyā "vaṃtī loyaṃsi āraṃbhajīvī, etesu c'eva āraṃbhajīvī. ittha vi bāle paripaccamāṇe¹¹ ramati
 251 pāvehiṃ kammehiṃ asaraṇaṃ saraṇaṃ ti mannamāṇe; ihaṃ egesim egacariyā bhavati. ||2|| se bahukohe bahumāṇe bahumāe bahulobhe bahurate bahunade bahusadhe bahusamkappe āsavaśakkī paliocchinne utthitavādaṃ pavayamāṇe. "mā me kei addakkhū!" annānapamāyadosenaṃ sayayaṃ mūḍhe dhammaṃ nā 'bhijāṇati; attā payā, mānava! kammakoviyaṃ je aṇuvarayā avijjāe parimokkham¹² āhū:¹³ āvaṭṭam evaṃ aṇupariyaṭṭamti tti bemi. ||3||1||

paḍhamo uddesao.

āvaṃtī keyā "vaṃtī logaṃsi¹ anāraṃbhajīvī, etesu² c'eva
 254 anāraṃbhajīvī. ettho 'varae taṃ jhosamāṇe ayaṃ saṃdhi
 ti³ addakkhū,⁴ je imassa viggahassa ayaṃ khaṇe tti annessi;

¹ A ke tāvaṃtī. ² A amte. ³ A eti, cf. II. 4. ⁴ B om. ⁵ A seve.
⁶ B biyā. ⁷ Nāgārjunīyās tu pathanti: je khalu visae sevai sevittā vā nā
 "loiei pareṇa vā puttḥo nīhavaī ahavā taṃ param saeṇa vā dāseṇa (!) pavitthi-
 yareṇa vā doseṇa vā uvalimpijji. ⁸ B parini. ⁹ pāthāntaram: mohe. ¹⁰ A adds
 saṃsayam pariāṇao. ¹¹ B parivacca. ¹² B pali. ¹³ B āhu.
¹ A logammi. ² A tesu. ³ B saṃdhi tti. ⁴ B ada.

esa magge âriehim pavedite. ||1|| utthite na pamâyae jânittu
 dukkham patteyam sâyam. puḍhochamdâ iha māṇavâ;
 puḍho dukkham paveditam. se avihimsamāṇe⁵ aṇavayamāṇe
 puttḥo phāse vipaṇollae.⁶ esa samiyâ pariyâe viyâhite. ||2||
 je asattâ pāvehim kammehim udâhu, te âyamkā phusanti iti
 udâhu, dhîre⁷ te phāse puttḥo 'hiyāsae. se puvvam p' eyam
 pacchâ p' eyam. bheuraḍḍhammam viddhamsaṇadhammam
 adhuvam aṇitiyam⁸ asāsayaṁ cayâvacaiyam⁹ vipariṇâma- 257
 dhammam; pāsaha evam rūvasamdhim. samuvehamāṇassa
 ekâyatanaṇarayaṇa iha vipamukkassa n'atthi magge viratassa
 tti bemi. ||3|| âvanti keyâ "vanti logamsi¹ pariggahāvanti
 —se appam vâ bahum vâ aṇum vâ thūlam vâ cittamamtam
 vâ acittamamtam vâ—etesu c' eva pariggahāvanti. evam
 ev' egesim mahabbhayam bhavati. logavittam ca ṇam
 uvehâe ete saṅge aviṇṇao: se suppaḍibuddham¹⁰ sūvaṇi-
 yam ti naccâ purisâ paramacakkhū vipparakkamma! etesu
 c'eva bambhaceraṁ ti bemi. ||4||

260

se suyam ca me ajjhattham ca me: bamdhapamōkkho tujjha
 ajjhatthe 'va, ettha virate aṇagāre dīharāyam titikkhae.

pamatte bahiyâ¹¹ pāsa appamatte¹² parivvae.

etaṁ moṇam sammam aṇuvāsijjâ si tti bemi. ||5||2||

bīo uddesao.

âvanti¹ keyâ "vanti logamsi apariggahāvanti, etesu c' eva
 apariggahāvanti. sōccâ vai² mehâvi pamdiyâṇa nisâmiya.
 samitāe dhamme âriehim pavedite: jah' ettha mae samdhî
 jhosie, evam annattha samdhî³ dujjhosae bhavati. tamhâ
 bemi: no nīṇhavejja⁴ vīriyam. ||1|| je puvvuttḥâi, no pacchâ 262
 nivâti; je puvvuttḥâi, pacchâ nivâti,⁵ je no puvvuttḥâi, no
 pacchâ nivâti. se vi târisae siyâ, je parinnâya logam an-
 nesitâ.⁶ eyam niyâya muṇiṇâ paveditam. iha âṇâkamkhî
 pamdie aṇihe puvvâvararāyam jayamāṇe sayâ sīlam sampehâe
 suṇiyâ bhavê⁷ akāme ajhamjhe. imeṇa c' eva jujjhâhi!
 kim te jujjhena bajjhao? juddhâriham khalu dullaḅham.

⁵ A avah°. ⁶ B unnae. ⁷ A vire. ⁸ B aṇiyam. ⁹ A cayo°. ¹⁰ A supa°.
¹¹ A vahitâ. ¹² B tto.

¹ A âvanti. ² A vatim. Com.: vai tti sup-vyatayena dvitīyârthe pra-
 thamâ. ³ A samdhî. ⁴ B nīṇajja. ⁵ B om. the last five words. ⁶ A aṇisâ,
 B annesanti. Calc.: annesitâ. Com.: matvâ sritâ anveshati vâ. ⁷ A bhâve.

- 266 jah' ēttha kusalehim parinnāvivege bhāsie. cue hu bāle gabbhāisu rajjati. ||2|| assim c'eyam pavuccati rūvaṃsi vā chaṇaṃsi vā. se hu ege⁹ saṃviddhapahe muṇi annahā logam uvehamāṇe iti kammaṃ parinnāya savvaso se na himsaṭi; saṃjamaṭi, no pagabbhaṭi. ||3|| uvehamāṇo patteyaṃ sātāṃ vaṇṇādesi nā "rabhe kaṃcaṇaṃ savvaloe: egappamuhe vidisappaṇṇe nivvinnacārī arate payāsu. se vasumaṃ savvasamannāgatapannāṇeṇaṃ appāṇeṇaṃ akaraṇijjaṃ pāvaṃ kammaṃ taṃ no annessi. jaṃ sammam ti
- 268 pāsahā, taṃ moṇaṃ ti pāsahā; jaṃ moṇaṃ ti pāsahā, taṃ sammam ti pāsahā. na imaṃ sakkam siḍhilehim ādijjamāṇe him guṇāsāhehim¹⁰ vaṃkasamāyārehim gāram āvasante him. ||4|| muṇi moṇaṃ samāyāe dhuṇe sarīragam; paṃtaṃ lūhaṃ¹¹ sevanti vīrā samattadaṃsiṇo. esa ohaṃtare muṇi tiṇṇe mutte virae viyāhie tti bemi. ||5|| 3||
taio uddesao.

- gāmānugāmam dūijjamāṇassa dujjātaṃ dupparakkamtaṃ bhavati aviyattassa bhikkhuṇo. vayasā¹ vi ege coiyā² kuppaṃti māṇavā, unnayamāṇe ya nare mahatā moheṇa mujjhati. ||1|| sambāhā bahave bhujjo duraikkammā ajāṇao apāsao. eyam te mā hou. eyam kusalassa² daṃsaṇaṃ. tadditthie tammōttie tappurakkāre tassannī tannivesaṇe³ jayavihārī cittanivāi paṃthanijjhāi balibāhire pāsiya pāṇe gacchējjā. ||2|| se abhikkamamāṇe paḍikkamamāṇe⁴ saṃkucamāṇe⁵ pasāremāṇe viniyaṭṭamāṇe⁶ sampalimajjamāṇe.⁷ ega-yā guṇasamitassa riyato kāyasamphāsam anucinnā egatiyā paṇā
- 276 uddāyaṃti: ihalogavedaṇavejjāvaḍḍiyam; jaṃ āuttikammaṃ,⁸ taṃ parinnāya vivegam eti. evaṃ se appamāṇa vivegaṃ kiṭṭaṭi veyavī. ||3|| se pabhūtaḍḍaṃsī pabhūtaparinnāṇe uvasante samite sahite sayā jae datṭhum vippeḍivedeti appāṇaṃ: kim esa jaṇo karissati?⁹ esa se paramārāme, jāo logaṃsi⁹ itthio.¹⁰ muṇiṇā eyam paveditaṃ. ||4|| ubbāhijjamāṇe gāmadhamme him avi nibbalāsae, avi omoyariyaṃ kujjā, avi uddham ṭhāṇaṃ ṭhāṇējjā, avi gāmānugāmam dūijjā, avi āhāraṃ vōcchim-

⁸ B "ai. ⁹ B adds muṇi. ¹⁰ A sātehim. ¹¹ C adds ca, cf. 2. 5. § 3.

¹ B vaisā. ² A puiyā. ³ A tamni°. ⁴ A pari°. ⁵ B "kuce°. ⁶ A om. ⁷ A sampaliy°. ⁸ B āuttikayam. ⁹ B logaṃmi. ¹⁰ B itthio (cōka !?).

dējjā, avi cae itthīsu maṇaṃ. puvvaṃ daṃdā, pacchā phāsā ; 278
 puvvaṃ phāsā, pacchā daṃdā : icc eṭe kalahāsaṃgakarā bha-
 vaṃti. paḍilehāe āgamittā ānāvējjā aṇāsevaṇāe¹¹ tti bemi.
 se no¹² kāhie, no pāsāṇie, no saṃpasārae,¹³ no mamāe,¹⁴ no
 kaṭakirie. vaigutte ajjhappasaṃvude¹⁵ parivajjae sayā pā-
 vaṃ. eyaṃ moṇaṃ samaṇuvāsējjā si tti bemi. || 5 || 4 ||
 cauttho uddesao.

se bemi,¹ tam jahā : avi haraḍe paḍipunṇe ciṭṭhaṭi samaṃsi
 bhome¹ uvasaṃtarae sārakkhamāṇe se ciṭṭhaṭi. sotamajjhagāte 281
 se pāsa savvato gutte, pāsa loe mahesiṇo, je ya pannāṇamaṃtā
 pabuddhā āraṃbhovarāṭā sammam eyaṃ ti pāsaha : kālassa
 kaṃkhāe parivvayaṃti² tti bemi. || 1 ||

vitigimchasaṃvannenaṃ appāṇenaṃ no labhāṭi samāhiṃ.
 siyā v' ege aṇugacchaṃti, asiyā v' ege aṇugacchaṃti aṇu-
 gacchamāṇehiṃ aṇaṇugacchamāṇe³ kaṃ na nivijje?⁴ tam
 eva saccam nīsaṃkam, jaṃ jīṇehiṃ paveditaṃ. || 2 ||

saddhissa ṇaṃ samaṇunnassa saṃpavvayaṃmāṇassa⁵ sami-
 yaṃ⁶ ti mannamāṇassa egaḍā samiyā hoṭi, samiyaṃ ti 284
 mannamāṇassa egaḍā asamiyā hoṭi ; asamiyaṃ ti manna-
 māṇassa egaḍā samiyā hoṭi, asamiyaṃ ti mannamāṇassa egaḍā
 asamiyā hoṭi.⁷ samiyaṃ ti mannamāṇassa samiyā vā asamiyā
 vā samiyā hoṭi uvehāe. asamiyaṃ ti mannamāṇassa samiyā
 va asamiyā vā asamiyā hoṭi uvehāe. uvehamāṇe aṇuveha-
 māṇaṃ būyā : uvehāhi samiyāe ! icc eva tattha saṃdhi jhosie
 bhavāṭi. || 3 ||

se utthiyassa ṭhiyassa gaṭim samaṇupassaha,⁸ ṭṭha vi 287
 bālabhāve appāṇaṃ no uvadaṃsejjā. tumāṃsi nāma
 sacceva jaṃ haṃtavvaṃ ti mannasi ; tumāṃsi nāma
 sacc eva jaṃ ajjāvetavvaṃ ti mannasi ; tumāṃsi nāma sacc
 eva jaṃ pariāvetavvaṃ ti mannasi ; evaṃ tam ceva jaṃ
 pariḥettavvaṃ ti mannasi ;⁹ evaṃ tam ceva jaṃ uddave-
 yavvaṃ ti mannasi ; aṃjū c' eyappaḍibuddhajīvi¹⁰ tamhā na
 haṃtā na vi ghāyae. aṇusaṃvedaṇaṃ appāṇenaṃ jaṃ

¹¹ A °payāe. ¹² A always no. ¹³ A °raṇie. ¹⁴ B mamāe, A mamāte.
¹⁵ A saṃp.

¹ AB adds ciṭṭhai. ² A pariḥajayanti, B pariva, C parivajjayanti. ³ A °nā.
⁴ B vv, A °va, C vijjati. ⁵ B °pava. ⁶ A om. ⁷ A eva bhavati. ⁸ B °pāsaha.
⁹ A om, this clause. ¹⁰ A eyaṃpā.

hamtavvam ti nā 'bhipatthae. ||4|| je āyā, se vinnāyā; je
 289 vinnāyā, se āyā; jeṇa vijāṇatī, se āyā, taṃ paḍucca paḍisaṃ-
 khāe. esa¹¹ āyāvādī samiyāe pariyāe viyāhie tti bemi. ||5||⁵ ||
 paṃcamo uddeśao.

anāṇāe ege sovatṭhānā, āṇāe ege niruvatṭhānā: eyaṃ te
 mā hou! eyaṃ kusalassa dāsaṇaṃ. taddiṭṭhie tammōttīe
 tappurakkāre tassannī tannivesaṇe abhibhūya addakkhū,¹
 anabhibhūte pahū² nirālambaṇatāe. je maham avahīmaṇe
 pavāṇaṃ pavādaṃ jāṇejjā sahasammaiyāe paravāgaraṇaṃ
 annesiṃ vā aṃtie³ sōccā niddesaṃ nā 'tīvattējjā⁴ mehāvī.
 292 supaḍilehiya⁵ savvato savvayāe sammam eva samabhiṇṇiyā.
 ihā "rāmaṃ parinnāya allīnagutto parivvae.

niṭṭhiyaṭṭhī vīre āgameṇaṃ sadā parakkamejjā si tti
 bemi. ||1||

uddham soya ahe soya tiriyaṃ soya viyāhiyā |
 ete soya viyakkhātā jehiṃ saṃgaṃ ti pāsahā ||

āvattāṃ tu⁶ uvehāe ettha viramejja vedavī;
 vīṇaṭṭu soyaṃ, nikkhamma, esa maham akammā jāṇati
 pāsati, paḍilehāe nā 'vakaṃkhati. ||2||

295 iha āgaṭiṃ gaṭiṃ parinnāya acceṭī jāimaraṇassa vaṭṭa-
 maggaṃ⁷ vikkhātārate savve sarā niyaṭṭaṃti takkā
 jattha na vijjati⁹ maṭī tattha na gāhiyā. oe appaṭiṭṭhā-
 ṇassa kheyanne. ||3|| se na⁸ dīhe na⁸ hasse na vaṭṭe na
 taṃse na cauraṃse na parimaṇḍale na kiṇhe¹⁰ na nīle na lohie
 na halidde na sukkile na surabhigaṇḍhe na durabhigaṇḍhe
 na titte na kaḍue na kasāe¹¹ na āmbile na mahure¹² na
 kakkhaḍe na maue na garue¹³ na lahue na sīe na uṇhe¹⁰ na
 niddhe na lukkhe na kāū na ruhe na saṃge na itthī na⁸
 297 purise na⁸ annahā. parinne sanne uvamā na⁸ vijjai arūvī
 sattā apayassa payaṃ n'atthi. se na⁸ sadde na rūve na
 gaṇḍhe na rase na phāse icc eṭāvamti tti bemi. ||4||⁶ ||

chatṭho uddeśao.

paṃcamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

logasāro samatto.

¹¹ B es.

¹ B ada³. ² B pabhū. ³ B om°. ⁴ B °jja°. ⁵ A °iyā. ⁶ AB āvattāṃ
 eyaṃ t°. ⁷ AB °magam. ⁸ A n°. ⁹ B vijjai. ¹⁰ B nh. ¹¹ A kasāyae.
¹² B adds va lavane. ¹³ B gure.

CHATTAM AJJHAYANAṆAM.

DHUTAM.

obujjhamāṇe iha māṇavesu agghāṭi¹ se nare² jass'
imāo jāṭṭo savvāo³ supaḍḍilehiyāo⁴ bhavaṃti, agghāṭi se nāṇaṃ⁵
aṇelisam. se kiṭṭaṭi tesim samuṭṭhiṭṭāṇaṃ nikkhattadaṃḍā-
ṇaṃ samāhiyāṇaṃ pannaṇaṃamāntāṇaṃ iha⁶ muttimaggam.
evaṃ p⁶ ege mahāvira vipparikkamaṃti;⁷ pāsaha ege viṣi-
yāmaṇe⁸ aṇattapanne se bemi. || 1 || se jahā nāmae⁹ vi kumme
harae viṇivittācittē pacchannapalāse ummuggam¹⁰ se na² 300
labhati, bhaṃjagā iva saṃnivesam³ no² cayaṃti: evaṃ p' ege
aṇegarūvehiṃ kulehiṃ⁹ jāyā vi¹¹ rūvehiṃ sattā kaluṇaṃ
thaṇaṃti; nidāṇato te na² labhaṃti mōkkham. || 2 ||
aha pāsa tehiṃ kulehiṃ āyattāe jāyā:

gaṇḍi aduvā koṭṭhi rāyaṃsi avamāriyaṃ |
kāṇiyaṃ jhimmiyaṃ c'eva kuṇiyaṃ khujjiyaṃ tahā || i ||
udaraṃ ca pāsa mūyaṃ¹² ca sūṇiyaṃ ca gilāsiṇi¹³ |
vevaṃ piḍhasappaṃ ca silavayaṃ¹⁴ madhumehaṇiṃ || ii ||
solasa eṭe rogā akkhāyā aṇupuvvaso | 305
aha ṇaṃ phusaṃti āyaṃkā phāsā ya asamaṃjasā || iii ||
maraṇaṃ tesim sapehāe uvavāyaṃ cavaṇaṃ ca naccā |
paripāgaṃ¹⁵ ca sapehāe taṃ suṇha jahā tahā || iv ||

saṃti pāṇā aṃdhā tamasi viyāhiyā, tām eva saim asaim¹⁶
aiyacca uccāvace¹⁷ phāse paḍisaṃvedeṭi; buddhehiṃ eyaṃ
pavediṭam. || 3 || saṃti pāṇā vāsagā rasagā udae udayacarā
āgāsagāmiṇo pāṇā pāṇe kilesaṃti. pāsa loe mahabbhayaṃ;
bahudukkhā hu jaṃtavo. sattā kāmehiṃ māṇavā abaleṇa 308
vaḍḍaṃ gacchaṃti sarireṇa pabhaṃgureṇa. aṭṭe se bahu-
dukkhe iti bāle pakuvvati. ee roge¹⁸ bahū naccā
āurā pariāvae? nā'laṃ pāsa, alaṃ tav¹⁹ eṭehiṃ! eyaṃ

¹ B akkhāi. ² A n. ³ A āto. ⁴ B hiā. ⁵ A iham. ⁶ A pp. ⁷ B vira.
⁸ Bavasi. ⁹ A om. ¹⁰ A umu, B umma. ¹¹ B om. ¹² A muttim. ¹³ B nūp.
¹⁴ B sile. ¹⁵ A vaim. ¹⁶ A pariāgaṃ. ¹⁷ A uccāvae. ¹⁸ A roe.
¹⁹ B tava.

pāsa muṇi mahabbhayam! nā 'ivāḍḍeja kamcanam, āyāna
 bho! sussūsa bho! dhūyavāyam pavezissāmi.²⁰ || 4 || iha
 khalu attattāe tehiṃ tehiṃ kulehiṃ abhiseṇa abhisambhūtā
 abhisamjātā abhinivattā abhisamvuddhā²¹ abhisambuddhā⁹
 abhinikkhamtā anupuvveṇa mahāmuṇi. tam parikkamamtam
 310 paridevamāṇā mā ne² cayāhi iti²² te vaḍamti. || 5 || cham-
 dovaṇiyā ajjhovavannā akkamḍakārī jaṇagā ruḍamti.
 atārise muṇi ohamtarae, jaṇagā jeṇa vippajaḍhā. saraṇam
 tattha no² sameṭi. kiha nāma se tattha ramati? eyam nāṇam
 sayā samaṇuvāsējjā si tti bemi. || 6 || 1 ||
 paḍhamo uddesao.

āuram logam āyāe caittā puvvasamjogam hiccā uvasamam
 vasittā bambhaceraṃsi vasu vā anuvasu vā jānittu dhammam
 ahātahā ah'ege tam acāṭi. kusilā vattham paḍiggaham
 312 kambalam pāyapumchanam viusijjā anupuvveṇa¹ anahiyā-
 semāṇā parisahe durahiyāsae. kāme mamāyamāṇassa idāṇiṃ
 vā muhutteṇa vā aparimāṇāe bheḍo.² evaṃ se amtarāiehiṃ
 kāmehiṃ ākevaliehiṃ avitiṇṇā³ c'ete. || 1 || ah'ege dham-
 mam āyāe ādānapabhiṭṭisu⁴ ppaṇihie care apaliyamāṇe⁴
 dadhe,⁵ savvam gehiṃ⁶ parinnāya esa paṇae mahāmuṇi
 atiyacca savvato saṃgam, na maham atthi 'ti.⁷ iya⁸ ego
 aham amsi jayamāṇe ettha virate anagāre savvato mumḍe
 riyamte. je acele parivusite saṃcikkhai omoyariyāe, se
 314 akkuttṭhe va⁹ hae va⁹ lūsie va.⁹ paliyam pakamtha aduvā
 pakamtha atahēhiṃ saddaphāsehiṃ. iya⁸ saṃkhāe egatare
 annatare abhinnāya titikkhamāṇe parivvae¹⁰ je ya¹¹ hirī, je u¹²
 ahirīmāṇe. cēccā savvam visōttiyam saṃphāse phāse samiya-
 damsāṇe. || 3 || ee bho nagiṇā vuttā, je logaṃsi anāgamāṇa-
 dhammiṇo āṇāe māmagam dhammam. esa uttaravāe iha¹³
 māṇavāṇam viyāhie. ettho 'varae tam jhosamāṇe āyānijjam
 parinnāya pariyaṇam vigimcati. iham egesim egacariyā
 317 tatth' itarā iyarehiṃ kulehiṃ suddhesaṇāe savvesaṇāe se
 mehāvī parivvae; subbhiṃ vā aduvā¹⁴ dubbhiṃ, aduvā

²⁰ A pavedayissāmi. ²¹ A abhisamvuddhā. ²² B ia.

¹ B 'nam. ² B bhee. ³ B avaitinnā, A nn. ⁴ B app°. ⁵ A dadhā.
⁶ B giddhim. ⁷ B atthi tti. ⁸ A iti. ⁹ B vā. ¹⁰ A ce. ¹¹ AB a. ¹² B om.
¹³ A idha. ¹⁴ A ahavā.

tattha bheravā paṇā paṇe kilesanti te phāse puṭṭho
vire ahiyāsejjā¹⁵ si tti bemi. ||4||2||
biio uddesao.

eyam khu munī āyānam sayā suakkhāyadhamme vidhūta-
kappe nijjhosaittā.¹ je acele parivusie, tassa nam bhikkhussa
no evam bhavai: parijunne me vatthe, vattham jāissāmi,
suttam jāissāmi, sūim jāissāmi, samdhissāmi, sivvissāmi,²
vukkasissāmi, parihissāmi, pāunissāmi. ||1|| aduvā tattha 319
parakkamanam tam bhujjo acelam tanaphasā phusanti, siya-
phasā phusanti, teophasā phusanti, damsamasagaphasā phu-
santi; egayare annayare virūvarūve phāse ahiyāsezi acele
lāghavam āgamamīne.³ tave se abhisamannāgate bhavati.
jah' eyam bhagavatā paveditam, tam eva abhisamēccā
savvato savvattāe⁴ sammattam eva samabhijāniyā. evam
tesim mahāvīraṇam cirarātam⁵ puvvāim vāsāim rīyamānā-
nam daviyānam pāsa ahiyāsiyam;⁶ āgatapannānānam kisā bāhā
bhavanti payāue ya mamsasonie. vissenim⁷ katṭu parinnā- 321
ya esa tinne mutte virae viyāhie tti bemi. ||2|| virayam bhi-
kkhum rīyamam cirarātosiyam arati tattha kim vidhārae?
samdhemāne samutthite. jahā se dīve asamdiṇe, evam se
dhamme āriyapadesie.⁸ te anavakamkhamānā paṇā anativāc-
mānā daiyā⁹ medhāvīno paṇḍiyā. evam tesim bhagavato
anuttāhāne; jahā se diyā poe, evam te sissā diyā ya rāo ya
anupuvvenam vāiya tti bemi. ||3||3|| 325
taio uddesao.

evam te sissā diyā ya rāo ya anupuvvenam vāitā tehim
mahāvīrehim pannānamamtehim¹ tesim 'tie pannānam uva-
labbha. ²hiccā uvasamam phārusiyam³ samādiyamti. va-
sittā bambhaceramsi ānam tam no tti mannamānā āghāyam
tu sōccā nisamma samapunnā jivissāmo ege nikkhamma te
asambhavamā vīdajjhamānā kāmehim giddhā ajjhovavannā

¹⁵ A hiyāsejjā.

¹ A n. ² B siv. ³ Nāgārjunīyās tu pathanti: evam khalu se uvagaranāla-
ghaviyam tavam kammakkhayakāraṇam kareti. ⁴ A savvatāe. ⁵ B 'rāim.
⁶ A hiy'. ⁷ A nī. ⁸ A āriyadesie. ⁹ A datiyā.

¹ A tesam. ² pāthāntaram vā: heccā uvasamamamthā h' ege phārusiyam
samāruhamti. ³ A pharusiyam.

- samāhim āghātam ajhosayamā³ satthāram evaṃ pharusam vadānti. silamamā⁴ uvasamā⁵ samkhāe riya-mānā, asilā anuvayamānassa biṭṭiyā mamdassa bālayā.⁴ niyaṭṭa-mānā v' ege āyāragoyaram āikkhamti.⁵ nānabbhatṭhā dāmsa-
 328 nalūsiṇo namamānā ege jīviyaṃ vippariṇāmeti.⁶ puṭṭhā v' ege niyaṭṭamti jīviyass' eva kārāṇā. nikkhamtaṃ pi tesim dunnikkhamtaṃ bhavati. ||1|| bāla vayanijjā⁷ hu te narā puṇo puṇo jāṭim pagappēnti.⁸ ahe sambhavamā⁹ viddāyamānā aham amsi 'ti viukkase; udāsīne pharusam vayanānti. paliyaṃ pagamthe aduvā pagamthe atahēhim. taṃ mehvā jāṇējjā dhammaṃ. ahammatṭhī tumam si nāma
 330 bāle ārambhatṭhī anuvayamāne: haṇa pāṇe! ghā/amāne haṇao yāvi samaṇujāṇamāne¹⁰: ghore dhamme udārite; uvehai naṃ aṇānāe, esa viṇaṇe vitamḍe¹¹ viyāhie. tti bemi. ||2||
 kim aṇeṇa bho yaṇeṇa karissāmi tti mannamānā evaṃ ege¹² vidittā¹³ mātaraṃ piyaraṃ¹⁴ hēccā nāyao pariggaham; virāya-mānā¹⁵ samuṭṭhāe avihimsā suvvaṭā dantā pāsa¹⁶ dīṇe; uppaie paḍivayamāne. vasattā kāyarā jaṇā lūsagā bhavaṃti. aham egesim siloe pāvae bhavaṭi: se samaṇavibbhamte 2
 332 pāsah' ege samannāgatehim¹⁷ asamannāgate namamāṇehim aṇamamāṇe viratehim avirate daviehim addavie. abhisameccā paṇḍie mehvā nitṭhiyaṭṭhe vīre āgamaṇaṃ sayā parakkamejjā si tti bemi. ||3||4||

cauttho uddesao.

- se giḥesu vā gihamtaresu vā gāmesu vā gāmaṃtaresu vā nagaresu vā nagaramtaresu vā jaṇavaesu vā jaṇavayamtaresu vā samtegaiyā jaṇā lūsagā bhavaṃti, aduvā phāsā phusaṃti. te phāse phutṭho vīro ahiyāsae.¹ ||1|| oe samiyadamsaṇe dayam logassa jānittā pāṇaṃ paḍiṇaṃ² dāhiṇaṃ uḍiṇaṃ
 335 āikkhe vibhāe kitṭe vedavi.³ se utṭhiṇesu vā anuṭṭhiṇesu vā

³ A ajo. ⁴ B bāliya. ⁵ A āti. ⁶ B vipari. A aṃti. ⁷ B vaiṇ. ⁸ B pa-kappimti. ⁹ A to. ¹⁰ B māne. ¹¹ B viadde. ¹² B pege. ¹³ B caittā. ¹⁴ Nāgārjunīyās tu paṭhanti: samaṇā bhavissāmo anagārā akimcāṇā aputtā apasū ahimsagā suvvaṭā dantā paradattabhoiṇo vāpaṃ kammaṃ karessāmo samuṭṭhāe. ¹⁵ A ne. ¹⁶ B passa. ¹⁷ B adda saha.

¹ A hiy. ² A paḍiṇaṃ. ³ Nāgārjunīyās tu paṭhanti: je khalu bhikkhū bahussue vajjhāgame āharaṇaheo kusale dhammakahāladdhisampanno khettaṃ kalam purisaṃ samāsajja kah' eyaṃ purise kam vā darisaṇaṃ abhisampanno evaṃ nina iāṭṭe pabbā dhammassa āghavittae.

sussûsamânesu pavedae. ||2|| samtiṃ viratiṃ uvasamaṃ
 nivvāṇaṃ soyaṃ⁴ ajjavīyaṃ maddavīyaṃ lāghavīyaṃ aṇa-
 vattīya⁵ savvesiṃ pāṇāṇaṃ savvesiṃ bhūṭāṇaṃ savvesiṃ jīvā-
 ṇaṃ savvesiṃ sattāṇaṃ aṇuvīi bhikkhuddhammaṃ āikkhējjā.
 ||3|| aṇuvīi bhikkhuddhammaṃ āikkhamāṇe no attāṇaṃ
 āsāḍējjā, no paraṃ āsāḍējjā, no annāiṃ pāṇāiṃ bhūtāiṃ
 jīvāiṃ sattāiṃ āsāḍējjā. se aṇāsāyaṇe aṇāsāyamāṇe vajjhamā- 337
 ṇāṇaṃ pāṇāṇaṃ bhūṭāṇaṃ jīvāṇaṃ sattāṇaṃ, jahā se dīve
 asaṃdīṇe, evaṃ se bhavati saraṇaṃ mahāmuni. ||4|| evaṃ
 se utthiṇe tthiyappā aṇiṇe acale cale abahilese parivvāe :

saṃkhāya⁶ pesalaṃ dhammaṃ dīṭṭhimaṃ parinivvade |
 tamhā saṃgaṃ ti pāsahā gaṃthehiṃ gaḍhiyā narā. ||

visannā kāmakkamṭā, tumhā lūhāo no parivittasējjā. jass'
 ime āraṃbhā savvato savvattāe suparinnāyā bhavaṃti, jass'
 ime lūsiṇo no parivittasaṃti se vaṃtā kohaṃ ca māṇaṃ
 ca māyaṃ ca lobhaṃ ca esa tutte⁷ viyāhie tti bemi. ||5|| 340
 kāyassa viāghāe⁸ esa saṃgāmasīse viyāhie. se hu pāraṃgame
 muni avihammamāṇe phalagāvaṭṭhi kâlovaṇe kaṃkhējjā
 kâlaṃ jāva sarīrabhedō tti bemi. ||6|| 5||

paṃcamo uddesao.

chattham ajjhayaṇaṃ.

dhûtam samattam.

⁴ A soviyaṃ. ⁵ MSS. °iyaṃ, Comm. = anatipatya. ⁶ A saṃkhāta. ⁷ AC tiutte.
⁸ AB viāvāe.

SATTAMAM AJJHAYANAṆAM.

MAHÂPARINNAṆAM.

se bemi: samaṇunnassa vâ asamaṇunnassa vâ asanaṃ vâ paṇaṃ vâ khâimaṃ vâ sâimaṃ vâ vatthaṃ vâ paḍiggahaṃ¹ vâ pâyapumchaṇaṃ vâ no pâcċjâ no nimantċjċjâ no kujjâ veyâvaḍiyaṃ paraṃ âdhâyaṃne tti bemi. ||1|| dhuvam²
 346 c' eyaṃ jâncċjċjâ asanaṃ vâ *jâva*³ pâyapumchaṇaṃ vâ labhiya⁴
 no labhiya,⁴ bhunjiya⁴ no bhunjiya⁴ paṃthaṃ viyattūṇa viukkamma¹¹ vibhattaṃ dhammaṃ jhosemaṇe samemaṇe palemâṇe⁵ pâcċjâ nimantċjċjâ kujjâ veyâvaḍiyaṃ paraṃ anâ-
 dhâyaṃne tti bemi. ||2|| ihaṃ egesim âyâragoyare no suṇi-
 samte bhavati. te iha ârambhatthi aṇuvayaṃnâ:⁶ haṇa pâṇe; ghâyaṃnâ haṇao âvi samaṇujâṇaṃnâ,⁷ aduvâ
 adinnam âiyaṃti, aduvâ vâyo vipaumaṃti; taṃ jahâ: atthi
 loe, n'atthi loe; dhuve loe, adhuve loe; sâie loe, anâie loe;
 349 sapajjavasi loe, apajjavasi loe; sukaḍe tti vâ, dukkaḍe tti vâ;
 kallâṇe ti⁸ vâ, pâvae⁹ ti vâ; sâḍhū ti⁸ vâ, asâḍhū ti⁸ vâ;
 siddhī ti⁸ vâ, asiddhī ti⁸ vâ; nirae ti⁸ vâ, anirae ti⁸ vâ—jam
 iṇaṃ vipaḍivannâ māmagam dhammaṃ pannaṃvemaṇâ¹⁰ ģttha
 vi jâṇa¹¹ akasmât. evaṃ tesim no suyakkhâe no supannatte
 dhamme bhavati; se jah' eyaṃ bhagavaṭa paveḍitaṃ âsupanne-
 ṇaṃ jâṇayâ pâsayâ; aduvâ guttī vaogoyarassa tti bemi. ||3||
 savvattha saṃmayam pâvam, taṃ eva uvâṭikkamma esa
 351 maḥam vivege viyâhie. gâme vâ aduvâ raṇṇe, n'eva gâme
 n'eva raṇṇe dhammaṃ âyâṇaha paveiyaṃ. māhaṇeṇa
 matimayâ jâṃâ tinni udâhiyâ, jesu ime âriyâ saṃ-
 bujjhamâṇa samutthiṭā nivvuyâ pâvehiṃ kammehiṃ aṇiḍāṇa
 te viyâhiyâ. ||4|| uḍḍhaṃ ahaṃ tiriyaṃ disâsu savvao
 savvâvaṃti ca ṇaṃ paḍikkam¹ jīvehiṃ kammasamâraṃbhe
 ṇaṃ; taṃ parinnâya meḥâvī n'eva sayam eehiṃ kâehiṃ
 daṇḍaṃ samâraṃbhċjċjâ, n' ev' annehiṃ eehiṃ kâehiṃ

¹ A pari. ² A dhuyam. ³ A full phrase. ⁴ ABiyâ. ⁵ Bvale. ⁶ B'mâne.⁷ A adds ahaṇao. ⁸ B tti preceded by the short vowel. ⁹ B pâve. ¹⁰ A 'ne.¹¹ BC jāṇeṇa.

daṇḍaṃ samāraṃbhāvējjā, n' ev' anne eehiṃ¹¹ kâehiṃ
daṇḍaṃ samāraṃbhaṃte vi samaṇujāñējjā; je¹² v' anne 353
eehiṃ kâehiṃ daṇḍaṃ samāraṃbhaṃti, tesiṃ vayaṃ lajjāmo.
taṃ parinnāya mehāvī taṃ vā daṇḍaṃ annaṃ vā daṇḍaṃ no
daṇḍaṃ bhīdaṇḍaṃ samāraṃbhāvējjā si tti bemi. ||5||1||
paḍhamo uddesao.

se bhikkhū parakkamejja vā ciṭṭhejja vā nisiejja vā
tuyattejja vā susāṇaṃsi vā sunnāgāraṃsi vā girigubhaṃsi vā
rukkhamūlaṃsi vā kumbhārāyayaṇaṃsi vā huratthā vā kaḥiṃ
ci viharaṃaṇaṃ taṃ bhikkhuṃ uvasaṃkamittu gāhāvātī
būyā: āusaṃto¹ samaṇā! ahaṃ khalu tava atṭhāe asaṇaṃ vā 4 354
vatthaṃ vā paḍiggahaṃ vā kambalaṃ vā pāyapumchaṇaṃ vā
pāṇāṃ bhūtāṃ jīvāṃ sattāṃ samārabbha samuddissa
kiyaṃ pāmiccaṃ acchejjaṃ aṇisaṭṭhaṃ abhihaḍaṃ āhaṭṭu
cetemi, āvasaḥaṃ vā samussināmi; se bhumjaḥ, vasaha! ||1||
āusaṃto¹ samaṇā! bhikkhū² taṃ² gāhāvātīṃ samaṇasaṃ
savayasam paḍiyāikkhe: āusaṃto gāhāvātī!³ no khalu te
vayaṇaṃ ādhāmi,⁴ no khalu te vayaṇaṃ pariñāṇāmi, jo tumaṃ
mama atṭhāe asaṇaṃ vā 4⁵ vatthaṃ vā 4⁵ pāṇāṃ 4⁵ samārabbha 356
samuddissa kiyaṃ pāmiccaṃ acchejjaṃ aṇisaṭṭhaṃ abhiha-
ḍaṃ āhaṭṭu cetesi, āvasahaṃ samussināsi. se virato āuso
gāhāvātī eyassā 'karaṇāe.⁶ ||2|| se bhikkhū parakkamejja
vā jāva huratthā vā kaḥiṃci viharaṃaṇaṃ taṃ bhikkhuṃ
uvasaṃkamittu gāhāvātī āyagatāe pehāe asaṇaṃ vā 4⁵ vatthaṃ
vā 4⁵ pāṇāṃ 4 samārabbha jāva āhaṭṭu ceteti, āvasahaṃ vā
samussināe,⁷ taṃ bhikkhuṃ pariḥāseuṃ.⁸ taṃ ca bhikkhū 357
jāṇejjā sahasammaiyāe⁹ paravāgaraṇeṇaṃ annesiṃ vā soccā:
ayaṃ khalu gāhāvātī¹⁰ mama atṭhāe asaṇaṃ vā 4 vatthaṃ vā
4⁵ pāṇāṃ vā 4 samārabbha jāva āhaṭṭu ceteti, āvasahaṃ vā
vā samussināti.¹⁰ taṃ ca bhikkhū paḍilehāe āgamettā āṇa-
vejja anāsevaṇāe tti bemi. ||3|| bhikkhuṃ ca khalu puttā
vā aputtā vā, je ime āhacca gaṃthā phusaṃti, se haṃtā
haṇaha, khaṇaha, chimdaha, dahaha, pacaha, ālumpaha,
vilumpaha, sahasakkāreha,¹¹ vipparāmusaha! te phāse 358

¹¹ A annehiṃ. ¹² A' ne.

¹ MSS. āusaṃbho. ² A taṃ bhikkhuṃ. ³ A °im. ⁴ B ādhāmi.
⁵ B hva 4. ⁶ B karaṇāyāe. ⁷ B °nati. ⁸ B °settum; add ahivāseuṃ or a similar
word. ⁹ B °mutiyāe. ¹⁰ A no t. ¹¹ B °sākāreha.

puṭṭho viro ahiyāsae, aduvā āyāragoyaram āikkhe takkiyā
 nam aṇelisam, aduvā vaiguttīe goyarassa anupuvvenam
 sammam paḍilehāe āyagutte. buddhehiṃ eyam paveditam :
 se samaṇunne asamaṇunnassa asaṇam vā 4 ¹²vattham vā 4 no
 pāejjā, no nimantejjā, no kujjā veyāvaḍiyam param ādhāya-
 mīne tti bemi. ||4|| dhammam āyānaha paveditam māhaṇe-
 ṇam maṭimayā : samaṇunne samaṇunnassa asaṇam vā 4
 360 vattham vā 4 pāejjā, nimantejjā, kujjā veyāvaḍiyam param
 ādhāyamīne tti bemi. ||5|| **2**||

biio uddesao.

majjhimenam vayasā vi ege sambujjhamānā samuṭṭhitā
 soccā medhāvī vayanam paṇḍiyānam nisāmittā.¹ samiyāe
 dhamme āriehiṃ pavedite. te aṇavakamkhamānā aṇativā-
 temānā apariggahamīnā. no pariggahavamti² savvāvamti²
 ca nam logamsi nihāya daṇḍam³ pānehiṃ pāvam kammam
 akuvvamāne esa maham agamthe viyāhie. ||1|| oe jutimantassa⁴
 khetanne uvavāyam cavanam ca naccā āhārovacayā debā
 362 parisahapabhamgurā. pāsah' ege savvimdiehiṃ parigi-
 lāyamānehiṃ oe dayam dayati ; je samnihānasatthassa khe-
 yanne se bhikkhū kālanne balan⁵ māyanne⁵ khaṇanne⁵
 viṇayanne⁵ samayanne⁵ pariggaham amamāyamīne kāle
 'ṇuṭṭhāi apaḍinne duhao chettā niyāti. ||2|| tam bhikkhum
 siyaphāsapaḍivevamānagātā⁶ uvasamkamittu gāhāvāfi bū-
 yā : āusanto samaṇā ! no khalu te gāmadhammā uvvāhamti?
 āusanto gāhāvāfi ! no khalu mama gāmadhammā uvvāhamti.
 364 siyaphāsam ca no khalu aham samcāemi ahiyāsettae ; no khalu
 me kappati aganikāyam ujjālettae pajjāllettae vā kāyam āyā-
 vēttae vā payāvēttae vā, annessim vā vayanāo. siyā s' evam va-
 daṇṭassa paro aganikāyam ujjālletta pajjālletta āyāvejja⁷ vā
 payāvējja⁷ vā. tam ca bhikkhū paḍilehāe āgamettā ānavejja
 anāsevanāe tti bemi. ||3|| **3**||

taio uddesao.

je bhikkhū tihiṃ vatthehiṃ parivusite¹ pāyacautthehiṃ,

¹² A om.

¹ B nisāmiyā. ² B °i. ³ B ḍa°. ⁴ MSS. jj. ⁵ MSS. ṇṇ. ⁶ A °veya°
 B parive°. ⁷ B °a.

¹ B pariosite pāda°.

tassa nam no evam bhavati: cauttham vattham jâissâmi. se
 ahesanijjâim jâejjâ, ahâpariggahiyâim vatthâim dhârejjâ, no 366
 dhovêjjâ,² no raejjâ,³ no dhotarattâim vatthâim dhârejjâ,
 apaliumcamâne⁴ gâmantaresu omacelie. eyam⁵ khu vattha-
 dhârissa sâmaggiyam. aha puna evam jânejjâ: uvâtikkamte⁶
 khalu hemamte, gimhe paḍivanne; ahâparijunnâim vatthâim
 paritthavejjâ, ahâparijunnâim vatthâim paritthavettâ aduvâ
 samtaruttare, aduvâ omacelae,⁷ aduvâ egasâḍe, aduvâ acele
 lâghaviyam âgamamîne. tave se abhisamannâgate bhavati.
 jam etam bhagavatâ paviditam, tam eva abhisameccâ savvato 367
 savvayâe⁸ samattam eva samabhijâniyâ. ||1|| jassa nam bhi-
 kkhussa evam bhavati: puttḥo khalu aham amsi, nâ 'lam
 aham⁹ amsi⁹ sîyaphâsam alyâsêttae,¹⁰ se vasumam savva-
 samannâgatapannâṇenam appâṇenam kei akaraṇayâe¹¹ âvatte.
 tavassîṇo hu tam seyam¹² jam ege vihamâdie. tatthâ
 'vi tassa kâlapariyâe se vi tattha viyamtikârae. icc etam¹²
 vimohâyatanam hiyam suham khamam nisseyasam ânugâmi-
 yam ti bemi. ||2||4||

cauttho uddesao.

je bhikkhû dohim vatthehim parivusîte pâtatatiehim, tassa 370
 nam no evam bhavati: tatiyam vattham jâissâmi. se ahesa-
 nijjâim vatthâim jâejjâ jâra eyam khu¹ tassa bhikkhussa sâma-
 ggiyam. aha puna evam jânejjâ: uvâtikkamte khalu hemamte,
 gimhe paḍivanne; ahâparijunnâim² vatthâim paritthavejjâ,
 ahâparijunnâim vatthâim paritthavettâ aduvâ³ samtaruttare,³
 aduva egasâḍe, aduvâ acele lâghaviyam âgamamîne. tave se
 abhisamannâgate bhavati. jam⁴ eyam bhagavatâ paviditam,
 tam eva abhisameccâ savvato savvayâe⁵ samattam eva sama- 371
 bhijâniyâ.⁶ jassa nam bhikkhussa evam bhavati: puttḥo
 abalo aham amsi, nâ 'lam aham amsi gihamtarasamkamanam
 bhikkhâriyam gamanâe. ||1|| se evam vadamtassa paro
 abhihaḍam asanam vâ 4 âhattu dalaiejjâ. se puvvâm eva

² A dhoejjâ. ³ B om. ⁴ B °no. ⁵ A evam. ⁶ A uvâikamte. ⁷ A avama°,
 B °le. ⁸ B savvattâe. ⁹ A om. ¹⁰ B adhi°, A °settae. ¹¹ B keti akaraṇâe,
 A âuddhe. ¹² B se tam.

¹ B khalu. ² B adhâ°. ³ A om. B adds aduvâ omacele. ⁴ B jadḥ.
⁵ B savvattâe. ⁶ A °ṇayâ, B °pitâ.

āloejjā : āusanto gāhāvāṭī! no khalu me kappati abhihaḍe
 asañe vā 4 bhottae vā pāyae vā anne vā tahappagāre.⁶ ||2||
 jassa naṃ bhikkhussa ayaṃ pagappe : ahaṃ ca khalu paḍi-
 372 nnatto⁷ apaḍinnattehiṃ⁷ gilāno agilānehiṃ abhikaṃkha sā-
 hammiehiṃ kīramānaṃ veyāvāḍiyaṃ sâijjissāmi⁸; ahaṃ cāvi
 khalu apaḍinnatto⁷ paḍinnattassa,⁷ agilāno gilānassa abhikaṃ-
 kha sâhammiyassa kujjā veyāvāḍiyaṃ karaṇāe. ||3|| āhaṭṭu
 parinnaṃ⁹ āṇakkhessāmi āhaḍaṃ ca sâijjissāmi⁸; āhaṭṭu
 parinnaṃ⁹ āṇakkhessāmi āhaḍaṃ ca no sâijjissāmi⁸; āhaṭṭu
 parinnaṃ⁹ no āṇakkhessāmi āhaḍaṃ ca sâijjissāmi⁸; āhaṭṭu
 374 parinnaṃ⁹ no āṇakkhessāmi āhaḍaṃ ca no sâijjissāmi.⁸ evaṃ
 se a/ākittitaṃ² eva dhammaṃ samabhiḍānaṃ saṃte virate
 susamāhitaḷesse. tatthā 'vi tassa kālapariyāe se tattha viamti-
 kārae.¹⁰ icc etaṃ vimohāyatanāṃ hiyaṃ suhaṃ khamāṃ
 nisseyasaṃ¹¹ āṇugāmiyaṃ ti bemi. ||4||5||
 paṃcama uddesao.

je bhikkhū egeṇa vatthēṇa parivusite pāyabitiēṇa, tassa no
 evaṃ bhavāṭi: bitiyaṃ vattham jāissāmi. se ahesaṇijjaṃ¹
 vattham jāejjā, a/āpariggahitaṃ vattham dhārejjā *jāva*
 gimhe paḍivanne; a/āparijunṇaṃ vattham pariṭṭhavejjā,
 375 aduvā egasāḍe, aduvā acele lāghaviyaṃ āgamamīṇe *jāva*
 samattam eva samabhiḍāniyā. jassa naṃ bhikkhussa evaṃ
 bhavāṭi: ego ahaṃ aṃsi, no me atthi koi na yā'ham avi
 kassai—evaṃ sa egāṇiyaṃ² eva appānaṃ samabhiḍāṇējjā
 lāghaviyaṃ āgamamīṇe. tave se abhisamannāgate bhavāṭi.
 jah' eyaṃ bhagavatā paveditaṃ, tam eva abhisameccā savva-
 to savvayāe³ samattam eva samabhiḍāniyā. ||1|| se bhikkhū vā
 376 bhikkhuṇi vā asanaṃ vā 4 āhāremāṇe no vāmāo haṇuyāo dā-
 hiṇaṃ haṇuyaṃ saṃcārejjā āsāemīṇe⁴ dāhiṇāo⁵ vā haṇuyāo⁵
 vāmaṃ haṇuyaṃ no saṃcārejjā āsāemīṇe, anāsāemīṇe lāgha-
 viyaṃ āgamamīṇe.⁶ tave se abhisamannāgate bhavati. jah'
 eyaṃ bhagavatā paveditaṃ, tam eva abhisameccā savvato

⁶ B eyapp°.—pāthāntaraṃ vā: gāhāvati uvasaṃkamittu būyā: āusanto
 samaṇā! ahaṃ naṃ tava atthāe asanaṃ vā 4 abhihaḍaṃ dalāmi. se puṇvāṃ
 eva jānejjā: āusanto gāhāvati! jannaṃ tumaṃ mamaṃ atthāe asanaṃ vā 4
 bhottae vā pāyae vā anne vā tahappagāre. ⁷ A paḍiṇa°. ⁸ A sāti°. ⁹ A ṇṇ.

¹⁰ B viamti. ¹¹ A nisesaṃ.

¹ A adh°. ² B egāṇinaṃ. ³ B °ttāe. ⁴ B om. ⁵ B āto. ⁶ A °māṇe.

savvayâe³ samattam eva samabhijâniyâ. ||2|| jassa nam bhikkhussa evam bhavati: se gilâmi ca khalu aham imammi samae imam sarîragam anupuvveṇa parivahittae, se anupuvveṇam⁷ âhâram samvattejjâ, anupuvvenam⁷ âhâram 377 samvatthittâ kasâe patanue⁸ kiccâ samâhiyacce phalagâvaṭaṭṭhî utthâya bhikkhû abhinivvudacce. ||3|| anupavisittâ gâmaṃ vâ nagaraṃ vâ kheḍaṃ vâ kabbadaṃ vâ maḍambam vâ paṭṭanaṃ vâ doṇamuham vâ âgaram vâ âsamaṃ vâ samnivesam vâ nigamaṃ vâ râyahâṇim vâ taṇâim jâejjâ, taṇâim jâcittâ se ttam âyâe egamtam avakkamejjâ, egamtam avakkamittâ appamḍe appapâne appablie appaharie appose appudae⁹ apputtimgapanagadagamatti-yamakkaḍasamtâṇae paḍilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2 taṇâim 379 samtharejjâ, samtharettâ ettha vi samae ittiriyaṃ kujjâ. ||4|| tam saccam: saccavâdi oe tiṇṇe chinnaka/ama/ke âlîṭṭhe anâtîte ceccâṇa bheduraṃ kâyaṃ samvidhuniya virûvarûve parisahovasagge assim vissambhayaṃ bheravam anucinne-tattha vi tassa kâlapariyâe se tattha viamtakârae.¹⁰ icc etaṃ vimohâyataṇaṃ hiyaṃ suhaṃ khamam nisseyasaṃ anugâmiyaṃ ti bemi. ||5||6||

chattho uddesao.

je bhikkhû acele parivusite, tassa nam evam bhavati: cæmi aham taṇaphâsam ahiyâsettae,¹ siyaphâsam ahiyâsettae, 382 teuphâsam ahisâyettae,¹ dâmsamasagaphâsam ahiyâsettae, egatare annatare¹ virûvarûve phâse ahiyâsettae, hiripadicchâḍaṇam ca 'ham² no³ samcæmi ahiyâsettae.² evam se kappati kaḍibamḍhaṇam dhârittae. aduvâ tattha parakkamamtam bhujjo acelaṃ taṇaphâsâ phusaṃti, siyaphâsâ phusaṃti, teuphâsâ phusaṃti, dâmsamasagaphâsâ phusaṃti, egatare annatare virûvarûve phâse ahiyâseti acele lâghaviyaṃ âgamamîṇe. tave 383 se abhisamannâgate bhavati. ja/ etaṃ bhagavatâ paveditaṃ jâva. tam eva abhisamæccâ savvaso savvattâe samattam eva samabhijâniyâ. ||1|| jassa nam bhikkhussa evam bhavati: aham ca khalu annesiṃ bhikkhûṇaṃ asanaṃ 4 âhattu

⁷ BC anupuvveṇa. ⁸ B payanu. ⁹ B appodae. ¹⁰ B viamtî.

¹ A om. ² B om. ³ B n.

dalaissâmi, âhaḍaṃ ca sâijjissâmi:⁴ jassa naṃ bhikkhussa evaṃ bhavati: ahaṃ ca khalu annesiṃ bhikkhūnaṃ asanaṃ 4 âhaṭṭu dalaissâmi, âhaḍaṃ ca no³ sâijjissâmi; jassa naṃ etc . . . asanaṃ 4 âhaṭṭu no³ dâsâmi,⁵ âhaḍaṃ ca sâijjissâmi; jassa naṃ etc . . . asanaṃ 4 âhaṭṭu no⁴ dâsâmi, âhaḍaṃ ca no sâijjissâmi; ||2|| ahaṃ ca khalu teṇaṃ ahâ/tirittenaṃ ahesaṇijjenaṃ ahâpariggahienaṃ asaneṇaṃ vâ 4 abhikaṃkha sâhammiyassa kujjâ veyâvaḍiyaṃ karaṇâe; ahaṃ cavi teṇaṃ ahâtirittenaṃ ahesaṇijjenaṃ ahâpariggahienaṃ asaneṇaṃ 4. abhikaṃkha sâhammiehiṃ kîramâṇaṃ veyâvaḍiyaṃ sâijjissâmi. ||3|| lâghaviyaṃ âgamamâṇe jâva samattam eva samabhi-
 384 jâṇiyâ. ||4|| jassa naṃ bhikkhussa evaṃ bhavati: se gilâmi, na khalu ahaṃ imamma samae imaṃ sarîragaṃ anupuvveṇa parivahittae etc. (6 § 3-5). ti bemi ||5||7||
 sattamo uddeśao.

anupuvvenaṃ vimohâṃ jâṃ dhîrâ samâsajja |
 vasumaṃto matimaṃto savvaṃ naccâ aṇelisaṃ ||i||
 duvhaṃ pi vidittâ naṃ buddhâ dhammassa pâragâ |
 anupuvviya¹ saṃkhâe kammaṇâu tiuṭṭati² ||ii||
 kasâe payaṇe kiccâ appâhâro titikkhae |
 387 aha bhikkhû gilâejjâ âhârass' eva aṇṭiyaṃ ||iii||
 jîviyaṃ nâ 'bhikaṃkhejjâ maraṇaṃ no vi patthae |
 duhato vi na sajjejjâ jîvite maraṇe taḥâ ||iv||
 majjhattho nijjarâpehî samâhim anupâlae |
 aṃto baḥim viosaṃ ajjhatthaṃ suddham esae ||v||
 jaṃ kiṃc' uvakkamaṃ jâṇe âukkhemassa-m-appaṇo |
 tass' eva aṃtaraddhâe khippaṃ sikkhejja paṇḍie ||vi||
 gâme vâ aduvâ raṇṇe thaṃḍilaṃ paḍilehiyâ |
 appapâṇaṃ tu vinnâya taṇâṃ samthare muṇi ||vii||
 anâhâro tuyatṭejjâ puttḥo tatth' ahiyâsae |
 389 nâ' tivelam uvacare mānussehi³ vi puttḥavaṃ ||viii||
 samsappagâ ya je paṇâ je ya uddham ahecarâ |
 bhumjanti⁴ mamsam⁵ soṇiṭaṃ na chaṇe na pamajjae ||ix||
 paṇâ deham vihiṃsaṃti ṭhânâo na viubbhame |
 âsavehiṃ vivittehiṃ tippamâṇo 'hiyâsae ||x||

⁴ B sâti° always. ⁵ B dalaissâmi.

¹ R °vi. ² B °ti. vâthântaram tiuttaha. ³ A ma°, AB °him. ⁴ B °te. ⁵ A sam.

gamthehim vivittehim âukâlassa pârae |
 paggahitatarâm⁶ c' etam daviyassa viyâñato ||xi||
 ayam se avare dhamme Nâyaputtena sâhie |
 âyavajjam paḍiyâram vijahejjâ tidhâ tidhâ ||xii||
 hariesu na nivajjejjâ thamḍilam muniyâ sae |
 viosejja anâhâro puttḥo tatth' aḥiyâsae ||xiii|| 391
 imdiehim gilâyanto samiyam âhare munî |
 tahâ 'vi se agarahe acale je samâhite ||xiv||
 abhikkame paḍikkame samkucae⁷ pasârae |
 kâyasâhâraṇaṭṭhâe⁸ ettha⁹ vâ vi aceyaṇe ||xv||
 parikkame parikilamte aduvâ ciṭṭhe aḥâyate |
 ṭhâṇeṇa parikilamte nisiejjâ ya amtaso ||xvi||
 âsine 'nelisam¹⁰ maraṇam imdiyâni samîrae |
 kolâvâsam samâsajjâ¹¹ 'vitaham pâduresae¹² ||xvii||
 jao vajjam samuppajje na tattha avalambae | 392
 tato ukkase appâṇam savve phâse 'hiyâsae ||xviii||
 ayam câ 'yatatare siyâ jo¹³ evam anupâlae |
 savvagâtanirodhe vi ṭhâṇao na viubbhame ||xix||
 ayam se uttame dhamme puvvatṭhâṇassa paggahe |
 aciram paḍilehittâ vihare ciṭṭha mâhaṇe ||xx||
 acittam tu samâsajja ṭhâvae tattha appagam |
 vosire savvaso kâyam na me dehe parîsahâ ||xxi||
 jâvajjivam parîsahâ uvasaggâ ya¹⁵ samkhayâ¹⁶ |
 samvuḍe dehabhedâe iti panne 'hiyâsae ||xxii||
 bhiduresu¹⁷ na rajjejjâ kâmesu bahutaresu vâ | 395
 icchâllobham na sevejjâ dhuvam vanṇam sapehiyâ ||xxiii||
 sâsaehim nimamtejjâ divvam mâyam na saddahe |
 tam paḍibujja mâhaṇe savvam nûmam viḥūṇiyâ ||xxiv||
 savvatṭhehim amucchie âukâlassa pârae |
 titikkham paramam naccâ vimohannataram hitam ||xxv||

ti bemi. ||8||

atṭhamo uddesao.

⁶ B pagahitatarâgam. ⁷ A °kum°. AC °ie. ⁸ A °har°. ⁹ AC °m.
¹⁰ AC anelisam. ¹¹ BC °jja. ¹² B pâduresae. ¹³ B je. ¹⁵ B iti. ¹⁶ B sam-
 khatâ. ¹⁷ B bheuresu.

O H Â N Â S U Y A M .

a/âsuyam vadissâmi jahâ se samane bhagavam utthâya
samkhâe tamsi hemamte ahuno pavvaie riitthâ.¹

no c' ev' imeṇa vatthenam
pehissâmi tamsi hemamte |
se pârae âvakahâe
401 eṭam khu aṇudhammiyam² tassa ||i||
cattâri sâhîe mâse
bahave pâṇajâṭi âgama |
abhirujjha kâyaṃ viharimsu
ârusiyâ ñam tattha himsimsu ||ii||
samvaccharaṃ³ sâ/iyam mâsam
jan na rikkâsi vatthagam bhagavam |
acele tatto⁴ câi
tam vosajja vattham aṇagâre ||iii||
adu porisim tiriyaḥhittim⁵
cakkhum âsajja amtasojjhâti |
a/a cakkhubhîtasahitâ⁶
te hamtâ kamtâ bahave kamdimsu ||iv||
sayanehim vitimissehim⁷
itthio se tattha parinnâya |
sâgariyam na seve
iti se sayam⁸ pavesiyâ jhâti ||v||
je kei ime agâratthâ
403 mîsibhavam pahâya se jhâti |
⁹ puttḥo vi nâ 'bhîbhâsimsu
gacchati nâ 'tivattati amjû ||vi||
no sugaram¹⁰ etam¹¹ egesim

¹ B riyaṭthâ. ² BC ânu°. ³ read vâsam ca. ⁴ B acela tato. ⁵ B tiriyaṃ.
⁶ A samhitâ. ⁷ AC vimissehim. ⁸ B sesam. ⁹ Nâgârjunîyâs tu pathanti:
puttḥo va se aputtḥo va no apunnâi pâvagavam. ¹⁰ A sukaram. ¹¹ B om.

nâ 'bhibbhāse abhivāyamīne¹² |
 haṭapuvvo tattha damḍehim¹³
 lūsiyapuvvo appapunnēhim || vii ||
 pharusāim duttittikkhāim¹⁴
 atiyacca munī parakkamamāne |
 āghāṇaṇṭṭagī/āim
 damḍajujjhāim¹⁵ mutṭhijujjhāim¹⁵ || viii ||
 gaḍhie miho kahāsu¹⁶ samayaṃmi
 Nāṭisute visoe addakkhu¹⁷ |
 etāi¹⁸ sourālāim
 gacchati Nāyaputte saraṇāe || ix ||
 avi sāhie duve vāse
 sītodagam¹⁹ abhōcca²⁰ nikkhamte |
 egattagāte pihi/acce
 se 'bhināyadamsane²¹ samte || x ||
 puḍhaviṃ ca āukāyam²² ca
 teukāyam²² ca vāukāyam ca |
 paṇagāi¹⁸ bīyahariyāim
 tasakāyam ca savvaso naccā || xi ||
 eyāi¹⁸ samti paḍilehe
 cittamaṃtāi¹⁸ se abhināya |
 parivajjiyāṇa viharitthā
 iti samkhāya se Mahāvire || xii ||
 adu thāvarā ya tasatāe²³
 tasajivā ya thāvarattāe |
 adu²⁴ savvajoniyā sattā
 kammunā kappiyā puḍho bālā || xiii ||
 bhagavaṃ ca evam annesi²⁵
 sova/ie hu luppatī bāle |
 kammaṃ ca savvaso naccā
 taṃ paḍiyāikkhe²⁶ pāvagam bhagavaṃ || xiv ||
 duvihaṃ samecca medhāvī
 kiriyam akkhāya 'nelisaṃ nāṇi |
 āyānasotam ativātasoyāṃ
 jogam ca savvaso naccā || xv ||

405

407

¹² A °vīne. ¹³ B °dam°. ¹⁴ A duttittā, BC duttiti. ¹⁵ B juddhāim cf. ¹³. ¹⁶ B mihukahā. ¹⁷ B Nāyasute visoge ada°. ¹⁸ MSS. °in. ¹⁹ B sītodam. ²⁰ B abhōcca. ²¹ B ahi°. ²² B kk. ²³ B °tāe. ²⁴ MSS. aduvā. ²⁵ A annesi. ²⁶ B pari°.

408

ativātiyaṃ anāuttim
 sa/am annesiṃ akaraṇayāe²⁷ |
 jass' itthiō²⁸ parinnāyā
 savvakammāvahāō addakkhū²⁹ || xvi ||
 āhākaḍaṃ³⁰ na se seve
 savvaso kammunā ya addakkhū³¹ |
 jaṃ kiṃci pāvagaṃ bhagavaṃ
 taṃ akuvvaṃ vigaḍaṃ bhujjithā || xvii ||
 no sevati³² ya paravattham
 paraḍāe³³ vi³⁴ se ṇa bhujjithā |
 parivajjiyāṇa omāṇaṃ
 gacchati saṃkhaḍiṃ asaraṇāe || xviii ||
 māyanne asanapānassa
 nā 'ṇugiddhe rasesu apaḍinne |
 acchiṃ pi no pamajjiyā
 no vi ya kaṃḍuyae muṇi gāyaṃ || xix ||
 appaṃ tiriyaṃ pehāe
 appaṃ piṭṭhao³⁵ va pehāe³⁶ |
 appaṃ buie paḍibhāṇi
 paṃthapehī care jaṭamaṇe || xx ||
 sisiraṃsi addhapaḍivanne
 taṃ vosajja vattham aṇagāre |
 pasārettu bāhu parakkame
 no avalambiyāṇa kaṃḍhamṣi³⁷ || xxi ||
 esa vihiṇi aṇokkamto
 māhaṇeṇa maīmayā bahuso |
 apaḍinneṇa bhagavafā
 evaṃ riyaṃtē tti bemi || xxii || 1 ||
 paḍhamo uddesao.

410

cariyāsanaī¹ sejjāo
 egaiyāu jāu buifāo
 āikkhatāi¹ sayana
 sanaī¹ jāiṃ sevittha² se Mahāvire || i ||
 āvesanaṣabhapavāsu³

²⁷ B akaraṇāe. ²⁸ B itthio. ²⁹ BC se ada°. ³⁰ B ahā. ³¹ A ada°. ³² B sevai.
³³ B pāde. ³⁴ B vi. ³⁵ MSS. °au. ³⁶ A uppehāe. ³⁷ A kkhaṃḍhamṣi.
¹ MSS. °im. ² B °ā. The metre requires: sayanaī jāi. ³ A °bhapp°, B °bhāp°.

paṇiyasâlâsu egadâ vâso |
 aduvâ paliyatthânesu
 palâlapumjesu egadâ vâso ||ii||
 âgamtâre ârâmâ
 gâre nagare vi egadâ vâso |
 susâṇe sunnagâresu vâ
 rukkhamaule vi egadâ vâso ||iii||
 etehi¹ muṇi sayanehim
 samaṇe âsi⁴ paterasa⁵ vâse |
 raṇḍiyam pi jayamâṇe
 appamatte samâhîe jhâtî⁶ ||iv||
 niddam pi no pagâmâe
 sevai ya bhagavam utthâe |
 jaggâvatî ya appânam
 isim sâtiya apadinne ||v||
 sambujjhamâṇe punar avi
 âsamsu bhagavam utthâe⁷ |
 nikkhamma egadâ râo
 bahim caṇkammiyâ muhuttâgam ||vi||
 sayanehim tass⁸ uvasaggâ⁹
 bhîm' âsi aṇegarûvâ ya |
 samsappagâ ya je pâṇâ
 aduvâ je pakkhiṇo uvacaramti ||vii||
 adu kucarâ¹⁰ uvacaramti
 gâmarakkhâ ya sattihatthâ ya |
 adu gâmiyâ uvasaggâ
 itthi egatiyâ puriso vâ ||viii||
 ihaloiyâi¹ paraloiyâi¹
 bhîmâ¹ aṇegarûvâim |
 avi subbhidubbhigamdhâim
 saddâim aṇegarûvâim ||ix||
 ahiyâsae sayâ samite
 phâsâi¹ virûvarûvâim |
 aratiṃ¹¹ ratim abhibhûya
 riyaṭi mâhane abahuvâi ||x||
 sa jaṇehi¹² tattha pucchimsu

411

413

⁴ B vâse. ⁵ MSS. patelasa. ⁶ A jjhâdi. ⁷ A °âi. ⁸ B tattha. ⁹ A ss.
¹⁰ read kucarâ. ¹¹ B arati. ¹² A ya² cf.¹

415

egacarā vi egadā rāto |
 avvāhite kasāitthā
 pehamāṇe samāhiṃ apaḍinne || xi ||
 ayam aṃtaraṃsi ko etthaṃ
 aham aṃsī ti ¹⁴ bhikkhu āhaṭṭu |
 ayam uttame se dhamme
 tusiṇṇe saṃkasāie ¹⁵ jhātī || xii ||
 jaṃsi pp ege pavevaṃti ¹⁶
 sisire māruṭe pavāyaṃte |
 taṃsi pp ege aṇagārā
 himavāte nivāyaṃ esanti || xiii ||
 saṃghāḍiṇo pavisissāmo
 paḥā ya samādahamāṇā |
 pihiṭṭā vā sakkhāmo
 atidukkhahimagasaṃphāsā || xiv ||
 taṃsi bhagavaṃ apaḍinne
 adhoviyaḍe ¹⁷ ahiyāsae dāvie |
 nikkhamma egadā rāo
 cāeti bhagavaṃ samiyāe || xv ||
 esa vihi aṇōkkamto ¹⁸
 māhaṇeṇa maḥimaṭṭā bahuso |
 apaḍinneṇaṃ bhagavaṭṭā
 evaṃ rīyaṃte tti bemi || xvi || 2 ||
 biio uddesao.

416

taṇaphāsasīyaphāse ya
 teuphāse ya dāmsamasage ya |
 ahiyāsae sayā samie
 phāsāim virūvarūvāim || i ||
 aha duccaraLāḍham ¹ acārī
 Vajjabhūmiṃ ca Subbhabhūmiṃ ca |
 paṃtaṃ sējjaṃ sevimsu
 āsaṇagāi ² ceva paṃtāim || ii ||
 Lāḍhehim ³ tass' uvasaggā
 bahave jāṇavayā lūsimsu |

¹³ sic! for ettha. ¹⁴ B aṃsi tti. ¹⁵ B sak°. ¹⁶ AC pavedamti, B pavedemti.
¹⁷ B adhevigade. ¹⁸ B anno°.

¹ read ducara°. ² A °āim, B °āpi. ³ B lāḍhesu.

aha lukkhadesie⁴ bhatte
 kukkurâ tattha himsimsu nivatimsu ||iii||
 appē jaṇe nivārei
 lûsaṇae suṇae dasamāṇe⁵ |
 chucchû kareṃti āhamtuṃ
 samaṇaṃ kukkurâ dasamtu tti. ||iv||
 elikkhae jaṇo bhujjo
 bahave Vajjabhûmim pharusâsi |
 latthim gahâya ṇâlîyam
 samaṇâ tattha eva viharimsu ||v||
 evaṃ pi tattha viharamtâ
 puttḥapuvvâ ahesi suṇaehim |
 samlucamāṇâ⁶ suṇaehim
 duccaragâṇi⁷ tattha Lâḍhehim ||vi||
 ni/āya daṃḍaṃ pāṇehim
 taṃ vosajja kāyam aṇagāre |
 aha⁸ gāmakamṭae bhagavaṃ
 te a/iyāsae abhisameccā ||vii||
 nāo saṃgāmasīse va⁹
 pārae tattha se Mahāvīre |
 evaṃ pi tattha Lâḍhehim
 aladdhapuvvo vi egaḍḍā gāmo ||viii||
 uvasaṃkamamtaṃ apaḍinnam
 gāmaṃtiyaṃ pi appattam¹⁰ |
 paḍiṇikkhamittu lûsimsu
 etāo paraṃ palehi tti ||ix||
 hayapuvvo tattha daṃḍeṇaṃ
 aha⁸ vâ mutthiṇā aha¹¹ phaleṇaṃ |
 aha⁸ lelunā kavāleṇaṃ
 haṃtâ haṃtâ bahave kaṃḍimsu ||x||
 maṃsûṇi chinnaṃpuvvaṃ
 oṭṭhabhiyāe egaḍḍā kāyam |
 parissahāim lumcimsu¹²
 aha⁸ vâ paṃsuṇā uvakarimsu ||xi||
 uccālaiya nihaṇimsu

418

419

⁴ B lûha. ⁵ B das°. ⁶ B °lume°. ⁷ A °rāim. ⁸ B adu. ⁹ A vâ.
¹⁰ BC apattam. read pattam appattam. ¹¹ cf.⁸ MSS. add kuṃtādi, apparently
 a gloss. ¹² B lûsimsu.

aha⁸ vâ âsanâo khalaimsu |
 vosatthakâe paṇāṣi
 dukkhasahe¹³ bhagavaṃ apaḍinne || xii ||
 sūro saṃgāmasise va¹⁴
 samvude tattha se Mahāvire |
 paḍisevamāno pharusāṃ
 acale bhagavaṃ rīttā¹⁵ || xiii ||
 esa vihi ānokkaṃto¹⁶
 māhaṇeṇaṃ maṃmayā¹⁷ bahuso |
 apaḍinnenāṃ bhagavatā
 rīyaṃti tti bemi. || xiv || 3 ||

taio uddesao.

420

omodariyaṃ cāeti
 aputṭhe vi bhagavaṃ rogehiṃ |
 putṭho va¹ se aputṭho vā
 no se sājjatī teicchaṃ || i ||
 saṃsohaṇaṃ ca vamaṇaṃ ca
 gāyabbhaṃgaṇaṃ siṇāṇaṃ ca |
 sambāhaṇaṃ na se kappe
 daṃtakkhāṇaṃ parinnāe || ii ||
 virae ya² gāmadhammehiṃ
 rīyai³ māhaṇe abahuvāi |
 sisirammi⁴ egadā bhagavaṃ
 chāyāe jhāti āsi ya || iii ||
 āyāvaī ya gimhāṇaṃ
 acchati ukkuḍue abhitāve |
 aha⁶ jāvaittha lūheṇaṃ
 oyaṇamaṃthukummāseṇaṃ || iv ||
 eṭāṇi tinni paḍiseve
 aṭṭha māse ajāvae⁵ bhagavaṃ |
 apiittha egayā bhagavaṃ
 addhamāsaṃ aduvā⁶ māsaṃ pi || v ||
 avi sā/ie duve māse

¹³ A dukkham. ¹⁴ MSS. vā. ¹⁵ B rīyattha. ¹⁶ B aṇṇo. ¹⁷ B māhaṇeṇa
 maṃmatā.

¹ B vā. ² B hi. ³ B rīyaṃti. ⁴ A ṃsi. ⁵ B ya jāvāve. ⁶ B adu.

chap pi mâse aduvâ apivvitthâ ⁷ |
 râovarâyam ⁸ apaḍinne 422
 annagilâyam ⁹ egayâ bhumje || vi ||
 chaṭṭheṇam ⁸ egayâ bhumje
 aha ⁶ vâ aṭṭhameṇa ⁸ dasameṇam |
 duvâlasameṇa egayâ bhumje
 pehamâne samâhim ⁸ apaḍinne || vii ||
 naccâṇa se Mahāvîre
 no vi ya pâvagam sayam akâsî |
 annehim pi ¹⁰ na kârēṭṭhâ
 kīraṃtaṃ pi nâ 'ṇujāṇitthâ || viii ||
 gāmaṃ pavissa nagaram vâ
 ghāsam ese kaḍaṃ paraṭṭhâe |
 suvisuddham esiyâ bhagavaṃ
 ajātajogaṭṭhâe sevithā || ix ||
 adu vāyasa digicchaṃtā ¹¹
 je anne rasesiṇo sattā |
 ghāsesaṇṇâe ciṭṭhamte 423
 sayayaṃ nivatite ya pehâe || x ||
 adu māhaṇaṃ va samaṇaṃ vâ
 gāmapiṇḍolagaṃ va atihim vâ |
 sovāgamūsiyāriṃ vâ
 kukkuraṃ vâ viṭṭhiyaṃ ¹² puraṭṭo || xi ||
 vitticchedaṃ vajjaṃto
 tes' appattiyaṃ ¹³ pariharaṃto |
 maṃdaṃ parakkame ¹⁴ bhagavaṃ
 ahimsamâne ghāsam esithā || xii ||
 avi sūiyaṃ va ¹⁵ sukkaṃ vâ
 sīyapiṇḍaṃ purāṇakummāsaṃ |
 adu vakkasaṃ pulāgaṃ vâ
 laddhe piṇḍe aladdhae davie || xiii ||
 avi jhāti se Mahāvîre
 āsaṇatthe akukkue jhāṇaṃ | 425
 uḍḍhaṃ ahe ya tiriyaṃ ca
 loe ¹⁶ jhāyaṭī samâhim apaḍinne || xiv ||

⁷ C viharitthā, A had so originally, but changed it in apivvitthā. ⁸ MSS. m.
⁹ A annāṭī, B ṭāgaṃ. ¹⁰ A vi, B vī. ¹¹ B digimchanta. ¹² B vivihāṃ
 ṭhitam purato. ¹³ A tassapattiyaṃ. ¹⁴ A pari°. ¹⁵ B vā. ¹⁶ B savvaloea
 jhāyaṭī samiyaṃ pehāmāṇo samâhimapaḍinne.

akasāi vigatagehī ya
 saddarūvesu amucchite jhātī¹⁷ |
 chaumatthe¹⁸ parakkamamāṇe
 na pamāyaṃ sayam pi kuvvitthā¹⁹ || xv ||
 sayam eva abhisamāgama
 āyaṭajogam āyasohe |
 abhinivvude amāille
 āvakahaṃ bhagavaṃ samīṭāsī²⁰ || xvi ||
 esa vihiṇaṇṇakamte²¹
 māhaṇaṇaṃ māmayā²² bahuso |
 apaṇṇaṇaṃ bhagavaṭā
 evaṃ rīyaṃti tti bemi || xvii || 4 ||

cauttho uddesao.

aṭṭhamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

ohāṇasuyam samattam.

paḍhame suyakkhamdhe samatte.

¹⁷ B jhātī. ¹⁸ A °. MSS. add vi. ¹⁹ A sampakuvvitthā. ²⁰ AC samit°.
²¹ B anno°. ²² B matīmatā.

BIIE SUYAKKHAMDHE.

PADHAMAM AJJHAYANAM

PIMDESENÂ.

se bhikkhû vâ bhikkhunî vâ gâhâvaikulam pimðavâya- 1
paðiyâe anupavitthe samâne, se jjam¹ puna jânejjâ : asañam
vâ pânam vâ khâimam vâ sâimam vâ pânehim vâ pañehim
vâ bñehim² vâ² hariehim vâ samsattam ummissam sî/odaena
vâ osittam rayasâ vâ parighâsiyam, tahappagâram asañam vâ
4 parahatthamsi vâ parapâyamsi vâ aphâsuyam aṇesañijjam
ti mannamâne lâbhe vi samte no paðigâhejjâ.³ || 1 ||

se âhacca paðigâhe⁴ siyâ, se ttam⁵ âdâe egamtam avakka- 5
mejjâ, egamtam avakkamittâ aṇe ârâmamsi vâ aṇe uvassayamsi
vâ appamde appapâne appabîe appaharie appose appudae
apputtimgadagamattiyamakkaðasamtânae vigimciya 2 um-
missam visohiya tato samjatâm eva bhumjejjâ vâ piejja⁶
vâ ; jam ca no samcâejjâ bhottae vâ pâyae⁷ vâ, se ttam âyâe
egamtam avakkamcjjâ aṇe jhâmathamðilamsi vâ atthirâsimsi
vâ kiṭṭharâsimsi vâ tusarâsimsi vâ gomayarâsimsi vâ annaya-
ramsî vâ tahappagâramsî thamðilamsi⁸ paðilehiya 2 pa- 6
majjiya 2 tato samjayâm eva paritthavejjâ. || 2 ||

se bhikkhû vâ bhikkhunî vâ jâva pavitthe samâne, se jjaò
puna osahîo jânejjâ : kasinâo sâsiyâo avidalakadâo atiriccha-
chinnâo avocchinnâo taruniyam vâ chivâðim añabhikkamta-
bhajjiyam pehâe aphâsuyam aṇesañijjam ti mannamâne
lâbhe samte no paðigâhejjâ. || 3 ||

se bhikkhû vâ jâva samâne, se jjam puna jânejjâ : akasinâo 7
viyalakadâo tiricchachinnâo⁹ vocchinnâo, taruniyam vâ
chivâðim abhikkamtabhajjiyam pehâe phâsuyam esañijjam
ti¹⁰ mannamâne lâbhe samte paðigâhejjâ. || 4 ||

¹ B jam. ² B om. ³ A gg. ⁴ B gg. ⁵ A tam. ⁶ B piejja. ⁷ B. pâittae.
⁸ A ll. ⁹ A cchinnâo. ¹⁰ A om.

se bhikkhū vā *jāva* jāṇejjā: piṇḍaṃ vā bahurayaṃ vā bhujjiyaṃ vā maṃṭhaṃ vā cāulaṃ vā cāulapalaṃbhaṃ vā saṃ bhajjiyaṃ aphaṇḍiyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||5|| se 8 bhikkhū vā . . . (§ 5) . . . cāulapalaṃbhaṃ vā asaṃ bhajjiyaṃ, dukkhutto vā tikkhutto vā bhajjiyaṃ phaṇḍiyaṃ *jāva* lābhe saṃte paḍigāhejjā. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvaikulāṃ piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe pavisittukāme no annautthiṇa vā gāratthiṇa vā parihārio aparihāriṇa saddhiṃ gāhāvaikulāṃ piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe pavisejja vā nikkhamejja vā. ||7|| se bhikkhū vā 2 bahiyā 9 viyārabhūmiṃ vā vihārabhūmiṃ vā nikkhamamāṇe¹¹ vā pavisāmāṇe vā no annautthiṇa vā . . . (§ 7) . . . saddhiṃ bahiyā viyārabhūmiṃ vā vihārabhūmiṃ vā nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. ||8|| se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjamāṇe¹² no annautthiṇa vā . . . (§ 7) . . . saddhiṃ gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjejjā.¹³ ||9||

11 se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāṇe no annautthiyassa vā¹⁴ gāratthiyassa¹³ vā pahārio apahāriyassa vā asaṇaṃ vā 4 dejja vā aṇupadejja vā. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjaṃ jāṇejjā: asaṇaṃ vā 4 assaṃ¹⁴ paḍiyāe egaṃ sāhammiyaṃ samuddissa paṇāṃ bhūtaṃ jīvāṃ sattāṃ samārabbha¹⁵ samuddissa kīṭaṃ pāmiccaṃ acchejjaṃ aṇisaṭṭhaṃ abhihaḍaṃ āhaṭṭu ceteti, taṃ taḥappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 purisaṃtarakaḍaṃ vā apurisaṃtarakaḍaṃ vā bahiyā nīhaḍaṃ vā aṇīhaḍaṃ vā 12 attatṭhiyaṃ vā aṇattatṭhiyaṃ vā paribhuttaṃ vā aparibhuttaṃ vā āsevitāṃ vā aṇāsevitāṃ vā aphaṇḍiyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. evaṃ bahave sāhammiyā, egaṃ sāhammiṇi, bahave sāhammiṇi samuddissa cattāri ālāvagā bhāṇiyavvā. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: asaṇaṃ vā 4 bahave samaṇamaḥaṇe atikkivāṇavaṇṇimāe paṇāṇi 2 samuddissa paṇāṃ *jāva* samārabbha 13 āseviyaṃ vā aṇāseviyaṃ vā aphaṇḍiyaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ ti mannamāṇe lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. ||12||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 12) . . . vaṇṇimāe samuddissa paṇāṃ *jāva* āhaṭṭu cetitaṃ, taḥappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4

¹¹ A "khamāṇe, B "khammanāṇe. ¹² B dūti". ¹³ A gihatthassa. ¹⁴ AB assaṃ.
¹⁵ A "imhaṃ.

apurisamtarakaḍaṃ¹⁶ bahiyā aṇiḥaḍaṃ¹⁷ aṇattatṭhiyaṃ
aparibhuttaṃ aṇāseviyaṃ aphāsuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ *jāva* no
paḍigāhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : purisamtarakaḍaṃ¹⁶ 14
bahiyā niḥaḍaṃ attatṭhiyaṃ paribhuttaṃ āseviṭaṃ phāsuyaṃ
esaṇijjaṃ *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 13 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 7) . . . kāme, se jjaṃ puṇa
kulāṃ jāṇejjā : imesu khalu kulesu nitie piṇḍe dijjati, nitie
aggapiṇḍe dijjati, nitie bhāe dijjati, nitie avadḍhabhāe
dijjati, tahappagāraṃ nitīyāṃ nitimāṇāṃ¹⁸ no bhattāe
vā pāṇāe vā pavisejja vā nikkhamejja vā.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā¹⁰ bhikkhūṇie vā² sāmaggi- 15
yaṃ, jaṃ savvatṭhehiṃ samite sahite sayā jaejjā si tti bemi.
|| 14 || 1 ||

paḍhamo uddesao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (1 § 1) . . . asaṇaṃ vā 4 atṭha-
miposaḥiesu vā addhamāsiesu vā māsiesu va domāsiesu vā
temāsiesu vā cāummāsiesu¹ vā paṃcamāsiesu vā chammāsiesu 16
vā uṭṭu vā uusaṃdhisu vā uupariyaṭṭesu vā bahave samaṇa-
māhaṇe atihikivāṇaṇāṇi² egāo ukkhāo pariesejjamāṇe
pehāe dohiṃ ukkhāhiṃ pariesejjamāṇe pehāe tihim ukkhāhiṃ
p. p. cauhiṃ u. p. p. kālovatīo vā kumbhimuhāo vā sannihī-
sannicayāo vā pariesejjamāṇe pehāe, tahappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ
vā⁴ apurisamtarakaḍaṃ *jāva* aṇāseviṭaṃ aphāsuyaṃ aṇesa- 17
ṇijjaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : puri-
samtarakaḍaṃ *jāva* āseviṭaṃ phāsuyaṃ *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa
kulāṃ jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā : uggakulāṇi vā bhogakulāṇi vā
rāinnakulāṇi vā khattiyakulāṇi vā Ikkhāgakulāṇi vā Hari-
vaṃsakulāṇi vā esiyakulāṇi vā vesiyakulāṇi vā gaṃḍāga-
kulāṇi vā kōṭṭāgakulāṇi vā gāmarakkhakulāṇi vā pokkasā-
liyakulāṇi³ vā, annaṭaresu⁴ vā tahappagāresu kulesu 18
adugucchie⁵ vā agarahiesu vā asaṇaṃ vā 4 phāsuyaṃ *jāva*
paḍigāhejjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa

¹⁶ B °gaḍaṃ. ¹⁷ B abahiyā niḥaḍaṃ. ¹⁸ A nitiaummāṇāṃ.

¹ A caummāsiesu. ² B vaṇimaga; in § 3 atithikivāṇa. ³ A voḥk°. ⁴ B has generally annaṭaresu. ⁵ B °gumch°.

jāṇejjā : asañam vā 4 samavāesu vā piṇḍaniyaresu vā Imḍamahesu vā Khamḍamahesu vā evaṃ Ruḍḍamahesu vā Mugumḍamahesu vā bhūṭamahesu vā jakkhamahesu vā nāgamahesu vā thūbhamahesu⁶ vā⁶ ceiyamahesu vā rukkhamahesu vā girimahesu vā darimahesu⁶ vā⁶ agaḍamahesu vā taḍāgamahesu vā dahamahesu vā nadimahesu⁶ vā⁶ saramahesu⁶ vā⁶ sāgaramahesu⁶ vā⁶ āgaramahesu vā annataresu vā tahappagāresu vā virūvarūvesu mahāmahesu vaṭṭamānesu bahave samañamāhaṇe . . . (§ 1) . . . *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||3|| aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : dinnam jaṃ tesim dāyavvaṃ, aha tattha bhujjamāṇe pehāe—gāhāvaṭibhāriyam vā gāhāvaṭibhagiṇim vā gāhāvaṭiputtam vā dhūyam vā suṇham vā dhāim vā dāsam vā dāsim vā kammakaram vā kammakarim vā—se puvvāṃ eva āloejjā : āuso tti vā bhagiṇi ti⁷ vā, dāhisi me etto annataram bhoyaṇajāyam ;⁸ se s'evaṃ vadamtassa paro asañam vā 4 āhaṭṭu dalaējjā, tahappagāram asañam vā 4 sayam vā ṇam jāejjā, paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyam *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. ||4||

20 se bhikkhū vā 2 param addhajoyanamerāe samkhaḍim naccā samkhaḍipadiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2 pāṇam samkhaḍim naccā paḍiṇam gacche aṇādhāyamīṇe, paḍiṇam samkhaḍim naccā pāṇam gacche aṇādhāyamīṇe, dāhiṇam samkhaḍim naccā udīṇam gacche aṇādhāyamīṇe, udīṇam samkhaḍim naccā dāhiṇam gacche aṇādhāyamīṇe; jatth' eva samkhaḍi siyā, tam jahā : gāmaṃsi vā nagaraṃsi vā khedaṃsi vā kabbadaṃsi vā maṇḍavaṃsi vā paṭṭanaṃsi vā doṇamuhaṃsi vā āgaraṃsi vā āsamaṃsi vā 21 samnivesaṃsi vā nigamaṃsi vā rāyahāṇiṃsi vā—, samkhaḍim samkhaḍipadiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. kevali būyā : āyāṇam⁹ etaṃ ; samkhaḍim samkhaḍipadiyāe abhisamdhāremāṇe āhākammiyam¹⁰ vā uddesiyaṃ vā misajjāyam vā kiyagaḍam vā pāmiccam vā acchejjam vā aṇisaṭṭham vā abbihaḍam vā āhaṭṭu dijjamāṇam bhujjejjā. ||6||

asaṃjate bhikkhupaḍiyāe khuddiyaduvariyāo mahalliyāo 22 kujjā, mahalliyaduvariyāo khuddiyāo kujjā, samāo sejjāo visamāo kujjā, visamāo sejjāo samāo kujjā, pavātāo sejjāo nivātāo kujjā, nivātāo sejjāo pavātāo kujjā, aṃto vā bahim

⁶ A om. ⁷ B bhagiṇi tti vā. ⁸ A "jāim. ⁹ pāṭhantaram : āyayaṇam.

vā uvassayassa hariyāni chimdiya 2 dāliya 2 samthāragam samtharejjā. esa vi lungayāmo sejjāe akkhāto.¹² tamhā se samjate niyamthe¹³ annayare⁶ vā⁶ tahappagāre puresamkhaḍim vā paccēhasamkhaḍim vā samkhaḍim¹⁴ samkhaḍipadīyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā bhikkhunīe vā sāmaggīyam, 23 jam savvatthehim samite sahite sayā jaejjā si tti bemi. ||7||2||
biio uddesao.

se egao annataram samkhaḍim asitta pivittā chaddejjā, bhutte vā se no sammam parinamejjā, annatare vā se dukkhe rogātampke samuppajjejjā. kevalī būyā: āyānam etaṃ; ||1|| iha khalu bhikkhū gāhāvatihiṃ gāhāvatinīhi vā parivāyaehi vā parivāyāhi vā egajjham saddhim soḍam pāum bho vati- 24 missam; huratthā vā uvassayam padilehamāne no labhejjā, tam eva uvassayam sammissibhāvam āvajjejjā, annamāne vā se matte vippariyāsiyabhūte itthiviggahe vā kilīve¹ vā tam bhikkhum uvassamkamittu: āusanto samaṇā! ahe² āramamsi vā ahe² uvassayamsi vā rāo vā viyāle vā gāmadhammaniyantiṃ kattu rahassiyam mehuṇadhammam pariyaṇāe āuttāmo. tam c'egatio sātijjejjā akaraṇijjam c'eyam samkhāe 25 ete āyānā³ samti samcījjamānā paccāvāyā bhavaṃti, tamhā se samjate niyamthe tahappagāram puresamkhaḍim vā . . . (2. § 7) . . . gamaṇāe. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2 annayarim⁴ samkhaḍim soccā nisamma samparihāveti⁵ ussuyabhūtena appāneṇam dhuvā samkhaḍi; no samcāeti tattha itarehim kulehim samudāniyam⁶ esiyam vesiyam pimḍavāyam paḍigāhettā āhāram āhārettae; mā-itthānam samphāse, no evam karejjā; se tattha kālena 27 anupavisittā tatth' itarehim kulehim samudāniyam⁶ esiyam vesiyam pimḍavāyam paḍigāhettā āhāram āhārejjā.⁷ ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puna jānejjā: gāmaṃ vā jāva rāyahānim vā, imamsi khalu gāmaṃsi vā jāva rāyahānimsi vā samkhaḍi siyā,⁸ tam pi yāim gāmaṃ vā jāva rāyahānim

¹² B esa khalu bhagavayā momī sajjāe akkhāe. A adds bhagavatā before sejjāe. ¹³ B niggaṃthe. ¹⁴ B om.

¹ A kiliddha. ² A adhe. ³ āyānāni. ⁴ B annataram. ⁵ A ḥaveti, B samparihāveti. ⁶ B sām°. ⁷ B om. the end of the sentence from itarehim. ⁸ A samkhaḍim siyā. ⁹ B pi ya.

vâ samkhaḍipadīyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. kevalī
 bûyā : âyānam eyam ; âṇṇomānam¹⁰ samkhaḍim anupavissa-
 28 mānassa pāṇa vā pāe akkamtapuvve bhavati, hatthēṇa vā
 hatthe samcāliyapuvve bhavati, pāṇa vā pāe āvaḍiyapuvve
 bhavati, sīseṇa vā sīse samghaṭṭiyapuvve bhavati, kāṇa vā
 kāe samkhobhitapuvve bhavati, damḍeṇa vā aṭṭhīṇa¹¹ vā¹¹
 muṭṭhīṇa vā lelūṇa¹² vā kavāleṇa vā abhihayapuvve bhavati,
 sītodaṇṇa vā ussittapuvve bhavati, rayasā vā parighāsītāpuvve
 bhavati, aṇesaṇijje vā paribhuttapuvve¹³ bhavati, annesi
 vā dijjamāṇe paḍigāhitapuvve bhavati. tamhā se samjāe
 29 niyamṭhe tahappagāraṃ âṇṇomānam samkhaḍim samkhaḍi-
 padīyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāca pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa
 jāṇejjā : asaṇam vā 4 esaṇijje siyā aṇesaṇijje siyā vitigiccha-
 samāvanneṇam appāṇeṇam asamāhaḍāe lessāe tahappagāraṃ
 asaṇam vā 4 lābhe samte no paḍigāhejjā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvaṭikulam pavisiukāme savva-
 30 bhaṇḍagam āyāe gāhāvatikulam piṇḍavāṭapadīyāe pavisejja
 vā nikkhamejja vā. ||6|| se bhikkhū vā 2 bahiyā vihāra-
 bhūmim vā viyārabhūmim vā nikkhamamāṇe vā pavisamāṇe
 vā savvabhaṇḍagam āyāe bahiyā vihārabhūmim vā
 viyārabhūmim vā nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. ||7|| se
 bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe¹⁴ savvabhaṇḍa-
 gam āyāe gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.¹⁴ ||8||

se bhikkhū vā 2 aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : tivvadesiyam vā
 31 vāsam vāsamānam pehāe, tivvadesiyam vā mahiyam samniva-
 yamānim¹⁵ pehāe, mahāvāṇa vā rayam samubbhūtaṃ pehāe,
 tiricchapātimaṃ vā pāṇa samthaḍā samnivayamāṇa pehāe,
 s' evaṃ naccā no savvabhaṇḍagam āyāe gāhāvaikulam
 piṇḍavāyapadīyāe pavisejja vā nikkhamejja vā, bahiyā
 vihārabhūmim vā viyārabhūmim vā pavisejja vā nikkha-
 mejja vā, gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.¹⁴ ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa kulāim jāṇejjā, tam jahā ;
 32 khattiyāna vā rāṇa vā rāyapesiyāna vā rāyavamsatṭhiyāna
 vā amto vā bahim¹⁶ vā samnivitṭhāna vā nimamtemāṇāna vā
 asaṇam vā 4 lābhe samte no paḍigāhejjā si tti bemi. ||10|| 3||
 taio uddesao.

¹⁰ A āyannāvamānam nam.¹¹ A om.¹² B lolūṇā.¹³ B paribhūta°.

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitthe samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: maṃsādiyaṃ vā macchādiyaṃ vā maṃsakhalam vā macchakhalam¹ vā¹ āheṇaṃ vā pahenaṃ vā himgoliṃ vā sammelaṃ vā hīramāṇaṃ pehāe, aṃtarā se maggā bahupāṇā 33 bahubiyā bahuariyā bahuosā² bahuudayā bahuuttingapa-nagadagamattiyamakkaḍāsamtānagā, bahave tattha samaṇa-māhaṇa atihikivaṇavaṇaṃmagā uvāgaṭā³ uvāgamissanti,³ tatth' āṇṇā vitti: no pannassa nikkhamaṇapavesāe, no pannassa vāyaṇāpucchaṇāpariyattaṇāṇupehāe⁴ dhammānuogacimṭae; se evaṃ naccā tahappagāraṃ puresamkhaḍiṃ vā pacchā-samkhaḍiṃ vā samkhaḍiṃ samkhaḍipadiyāe no abhisam-dhārejja gamaṇae. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā . . (§ 1) . . . jāṇejjā: maṃsādiyaṃ vā 34 *jāva* sammelaṃ vā hīramāṇaṃ pehāe aṃtarā se maggā *jāva* samtānagā, no jattha bahave samaṇamāhaṇā *jāva* uvāga-missanti, appāṇṇā vitti; pannassa nikkhamaṇapavesāe, pannassa vāyaṇāpucchaṇāpariyattaṇāṇupehāe⁴ dhammānuo-gacimṭae, s'evaṃ naccā tahappagāraṃ puresamkhaḍiṃ vā pacchāsamkhaḍiṃ vā samkhaḍiṃ samkhaḍipadiyāe abhisam-dhārejja gamaṇae. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavisitukāme, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: 35 khīriṇiō⁵ gāvīo khīrijjamāṇiō pehāe, asaṇaṃ vā 4 uvakkha-ḍijjamāṇaṃ⁶ pehāe, purā appajūhie, s'evaṃ naccā no gāhā-vaikulam piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. se ttam āyāe egaṃtam avakkamejja anāvāyam asaṃloe cetthejjā. ||3|| aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: khīriṇiō gāvīo khīriyāo pehāe, asaṇaṃ vā 4 uvakkhaḍiyaṃ⁶ pehāe, purā pajūhie, s'evaṃ naccā tato samjatām eva gāhāvaikulam 36 piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. ||4||

bhikkhāgāṇaṃ ege evaṃ āhamsu, samāṇe vā vasamāṇe vā gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe⁷: khuddāe khalu ayaṃ gāme samniruddhāe no mahālae, se haṃtā bhayaṃtāro bāhiragāni gāmāni bhikkhāyariyāe⁸ vayaha, saṃti tatth' egatiyassa bhikkhussa pure samthuyā vā pacchā samthuyā vā parivasam-ti, taṃ jahā: gāhāvati⁹ vā gāhāvatiṇi vā gāhāvatiputtā vā 37 gāhāvatiḍhūyāo vā gāhāvatisunhāo vā dhātīo vā dāsā vā

¹ A one. ² B °ossā. ³ A uva°. ⁴ A peha. ⁵ B khīriṇiyāo. ⁶ A uvakha°. ⁷ B dūtī°. ⁸ B piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe. ⁹ A °ti.

dāsio vā kammakarā vā kammakario¹⁰ vā, tahappagārāim kulāim pure samthuyāni vā pacchā samthuyāni vā, puvvām eva bhikkhāyariyāe anupavisissāmi; avi ya ittha labhissāmi pindaṃ vā loyaṃ vā khīraṃ vā dadhīṃ vā navaṇiyaṃ vā ghayaṃ vā gulaṃ vā tellaṃ¹¹ vā mahūṃ vā mamsaṃ vā majjaṃ vā saṃkulīṃ vā phāṇiyaṃ vā pūyaṃ vā siharīṇim¹² 38 vā; taṃ puvvām eva bhōccā peccā paḍiggahaṃ vā saṃlihiya sammajjīya tato¹³ pacchā bhikkhūhiṃ saddhiṃ gāhāvātikulaṃ pindaṃ vāyapaḍiyāe pavississāmi¹⁴ vā nikkhamissāmi vā. māiṭṭhāṇaṃ saṃphāse, no¹⁵ evaṃ karejjā. ||5|| se tattha bhikkhūhiṃ saddhiṃ kāleṇa anupavisittā tatth' itaretarehiṃ¹⁶ kulehiṃ samudāṇiyaṃ¹⁷ esiyaṃ vesiyaṃ pindaṃ vāyapaḍi-gāhettā āhāraṃ āhāraṃ āhārejjā.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ etc. ||6|| 4||
cauttho uddesao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejaṃ : 39 aggapiṇḍaṃ ukkhippamāṇaṃ pehāe, nikkhippamāṇaṃ pehāe, aggapiṇḍaṃ hīramāṇaṃ pehāe, aggapiṇḍaṃ paribhāijjamāṇaṃ pehāe, aggapiṇḍaṃ paribhujjamāṇaṃ¹ pehāe, aggapiṇḍaṃ paritṭhavejjamāṇaṃ pehāe, purā asinād-i-vā avahārād-i-vā, purā jatth' anne samaṇamāhaṇā atihikivānavaṇimagā² khaddhaṃ khaddhaṃ uvasaṃkamanti se : 'hamtā aham avi khaddhaṃ uvasaṃkamāmi'; māiṭṭhāṇaṃ saṃphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, aṃtarā se vappāni vā phaliṇāni 40 vā pāgārāni vā toraṇāni vā aggalāni vā aggalapāsagāni vā sati parakkame saṃjayāṃ eva parakkamejaṃ, no ujjuyaṃ³ gacchejaṃ. kevalī būyā : āyāṇaṃ etaṃ; se tattha parakkamamāṇe payalejja vā⁴ pavaḍeja vā, se tattha payalamāṇe vā pavaḍamāṇe vā tattha se kāe uccāreṇa vā pāsavaṇeṇa vā khelaṇa vā siṃghā-ṇaṇa vā vaṃteṇa vā pittēṇa vā pūeṇa vā sukkeṇa vā soṇeṇa vā uvalitte siyā; tahappagāraṃ kāyaṃ no aṇaṃtarahiyāe 41 puḍhaviṃ, no⁵ sasaṇiddhāe⁵ puḍhaviṃ,⁵ no sasarakkhāe puḍhaviṃ, no cittaṃamāntāe silāe, no cittaṃamāntāe leḷḷe kolā-

¹⁰ A "kārio, B "karī. ¹¹ A telam. ¹² A sihirīṇim. ¹³ A to. ¹⁴ A pavississāmi. ¹⁵ A se no, B na. ¹⁶ B itarātiyarehiṃ. ¹⁷ B sām°.

¹ A "bhumi°. ² B atihikivina, B vaṇi°. ³ AB originally ujjayaṃ. ⁴ B adds pakkhalejja vā. ⁵ A om.

vāsaṃsi vā dāruē jivapatitṭhiyāe sayamḍe sapāṇe *jāva* samtāṇae no āmajjejjā vā no pamajjejjā vā samlihejjā vā vā uvvalejjā vā uvvatṭejjā vā āyāvejjā vā payāvejjā vā; se puvvām eva appa⁶ sasarakkham taṇaṃ vā pattam vā kaṭṭham⁷ vā sakkaram vā jācejjā, jāittā se ttam āyāe egamtam avakkamejjā 2, ahe jhāmathamḍilamsi vā *jāva* annataramsi vā tahappagāramsi paḍilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2 tato samjayām eva 42 āmajjejjā vā *jāva* payāvejjā vā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: goṇaṃ viyālaṃ paḍipahe pehāe, mahisaṃ viyālaṃ paḍipahe pehāe, evaṃ maṇussaṃ āsaṃ hatthim⁸ sihaṃ vagghaṃ vagaṃ dīviyaṃ acchaṃ taracchaṃ parisaraṃ siyālaṃ virālaṃ suṇayaṃ kolasuṇayaṃ kokaṃtiyaṃ cēttavillaḍagaṃ⁹ viyālaṃ paḍipahe pehāe, sati parakkame samjayām eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyam gacchejjā. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, amtarā se ovāo vā khāṇuṃ 43 vā kaṃṭae vā ghasi¹⁰ vā bhilugā, vā visame vā vijjale vā pariyaḍavajjejjā, sati parakkame samjayām eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyam gacchejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvaikulassa duvāravāhaṃ kaṃtagavomdiyāe paḍipihitaṃ pehāe, tesim puvvām eva ḍggahaṃ ananunnaviya apaḍilehiya apamajjiya no avagunejjā vā pavisejjā vā nikkhamejjā vā; tesim puvvām eva ḍggahaṃ anunnaviya paḍilehiya pamajjiya tao samjayām 44 eva avagunejjā vā pavisejjā vā nikkhamejjā vā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: samaṇaṃ vā māhaṇaṃ vā gāmapimḍolagaṃ vā atīḍim vā puṇva-pavitṭhaṃ pehāe, no tesim samloe sapadiduvāre ciṭṭhejjā. kevali buyā: āyāṇaṃ eyaṃ; purā pehāe tass' atṭhāe paro asaṇaṃ vā 4 āhaṭṭu dalaecjjā; aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puṇvovaitṭhaṃ: eṣā painnā, eṣa hetū, eṣa uvaese,¹¹ jaṃ no tesim samloe sapadiduvāre ciṭṭhejjā. se ttam āyāe egamtam 45 avakkamejjā anāvāyaṃ asaṇloe ciṭṭhejjā. se se paro anāvātāṃ asaṇloe ciṭṭhamāṇassa asaṇaṃ vā 4 āhaṭṭu dalaecjjā, se ya evaṃ vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! ime bhe asaṇe vā 4 savvajāṇāe¹² nisatṭhe,¹³ taṃ bhumaṇaṃ vā¹⁴ naṃ, paribhāṇaṃ vā naṃ. taṃ c' egatio paḍigāhettā tusiṇo uvehejjā:¹⁵ avi

⁶ A appam. ⁷ A kaḍam. ⁸ AB hatthi. ⁹ B °vell°, Com. °cell°. ¹⁰ A ghasim.
¹¹ B uvaco. ¹² B °jāṇāe. ¹³ B nisitṭhe. ¹⁴ B vā. ¹⁵ B ohejjā.

yāim evaṃ mamam eva siyā. evaṃ maitṭhānaṃ samphāse,
 no evaṃ karejjā. se ttam āyāe tattha gacchejjā 2 se purvām
 46 eva āloejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! ime bhe asaṇe vā 4 savva-
 jaṇāe¹² nisatṭhe; taṃ bhunjaṇa va ṇaṃ, paribhāḇa va ṇaṃ.
 se n' evaṃ vadantaṃ paro vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! tumam
 c' eva ṇaṃ paribhāḇhiṃ. se tattha paribhāḇmāṇe no appaṇo
 khaddhaṃ khaddhaṃ dāyaṃ 2 ūsadhaṃ 2 rasiyaṃ 2 maṇu-
 nnaṃ 2 niddhaṃ 2 lukkhaṃ 2; se tattha amucchie agiddhe
 agaḍhie aṇajjhovavanne bahusamam eva paribhāḇejjā. se
 ṇaṃ paribhāḇmāṇaṃ paro vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! mā
 ṇaṃ tumam paribhāḇhiṃ, savve v' egatio¹⁶ bhokkhāmo¹⁷ vā
 47 pāhāmo¹⁸ vā. se tattha bhunjamāṇe no appaṇo khaddhaṃ
 jāva lukkhaṃ, se tattha amucchie 4 bahusamam eva bhunjejjā
 vā piejja¹⁹ vā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā . . .
 (§ 5) . . . pehāe, no te uvātikamma²⁰ pavisejja vā obhāsejja
 vā. se ttam²¹ āyāe egaṃtam avakkamejjā, aṇāvāyam
 asaṃloe citṭhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: paḍisehie vā
 dinne vā, tao tammi niyaṭṭite,²² tao saṃjayāṃ eva pavisejja
 vā obhāsejja vā.

48 eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ etc. || 6 || 5 ||
 paṃcama uddesao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: rase-
 siṇo bahave pāṇā ghāsesaṇāe saṃthade saṃnivātie pehāe,
 taṃ jahā: kukkudajātiyaṃ vā sūyaraajātiyaṃ vā agga-
 piṇḍamsi vā vāyasā saṃthadā saṃnivātiyā¹ pehāe, sati
 parakkame parakkamejjā, no ujjuyaṃ gacchejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe no gāhāvatikulassa dūvāra-
 49 sāhaṃ avalambiya 2 citṭhejjā, no gāhāvatikulassa dagaccha-
 dḍaṇamattae² citṭhejjā, no gāhāvatikulassa caṇḍanīoyae
 citṭhejjā, no gāhāvatikulassa sinānassa vā vaccassa vā saṃloe
 sapadiduvāre citṭhejjā, no gāhāvatikulassa āloyaṃ vā thigga-
 laṃ vā saṃdhiṃ vā dagabhavaṇaṃ vā bāhāo pagijjhiya 2
 aṃguliyaḇ vā uddisiya 2 oṇamiya 2 unnamiya 2 nijjhāejjā. || 2 ||

¹⁶ A ega. ¹⁷ A bhokkhāmo. ¹⁸ B pāhāmo. ¹⁹ B om. ²⁰ A uvatikamma.
²¹ B yaṃ. ²² A niyaṭṭite.

¹ A °vādiya. ² A °cchaddāṇā°.

no gâhâvañim amguliyaê uddisiya 2 jâejjâ, no gâhâvañim amguliyaê câliya 2 jâejjâ, no gâhâvañim tajiya 2 jâejjâ, no 50 gâhâvañim amguliyaê uggulampiya³ 2 jâejjâ, no gâhâvañim vandiya 2 jâejjâ, no vayanam pharusam vadejjâ. ||3||

aha tattha kamci bhujjamânam pehâe, tam jabâ: gâhâvañim vâ jâva kammakarim vâ, se puvvâm eva âloejjâ: âuso ti⁴ vâ, bhaini⁵ ti⁴ vâ, dâhisi me etto annayaram bhoyana-jâtam? se s'evam vadamtassa paro hattham vâ mattam vâ davvim vâ bhâyanam⁶ va sîlodagaviyađena vâ usinodagaviyađena vâ uccholeja vâ padhoeja⁷ vâ. se puvvâm eva 51 âloejjâ: âuso ti⁴ vâ, bhaginî ti⁴ vâ, mâ etam tumam hattham vâ mattam vâ davvim vâ bhâyanam vâ sîlodagaviyađena vâ usinodagaviyađena vâ uccholehi vâ pahovehi⁸ vâ; abhikamkhasi me dâtum, em eva dalayâhi. se s'evam vadamtassa paro hattham vâ 4 sîlodagaviyađena vâ usinodagaviyađena vâ uccholettâ padhoittâ âhattu dalaejjâ; tahappagâreñam purekammaenañam hatthena vâ 4 aphâsuyam ânesañijjam⁹ jâva no padigâhejjâ. ||4|| aha puña evam jânejjâ: no purekammaena udaullenam tahappagâreña udaullenam hatthena vâ 4 asañam vâ 4 aphâsuyam ânesañijjam jâva no padigâhejjâ. ||5|| aha puña evam jânejjâ; no udaullenam, sasiniddhena,¹⁰ sesam tam c'eva. evam sasarakkhe udaulle sasiniddhe matthiyâ ose hariyâle himgulae mañosilâ amjane loṇe geruya-vaññiya-sediya-soraṭṭhiya⁹-piṭṭhakukkusa-kaeya¹¹-ukkuṭṭha¹²-samsaṭṭhena. ||6||

aha puña evam jânejjâ: no asamsaṭṭhe tahappagâreña 53 samsaṭṭhena hatthena vâ 4 asañam vâ 4 phâsuyam vâ jâva padigâhejjâ. aha puña evam jânejjâ: asamsaṭṭhe tahappagâreña samsaṭṭhena hatthena vâ 4 asañam vâ 4 phâsuyam jâva padigâhejjâ. ||7||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puña jânejjâ: pihuyam vâ bahurayam vâ jâva câulapalambam vâ asañae bhikkhupadiyaê cittamantâe silâe jâva makkadâsamtânae kottimsu vâ kottenti vâ kottissanti vâ, uppanimsu vâ 3 tahappagâram pihuyam¹³ vâ jâva câulapalambam vâ aphâsuyam jâva no padigâhejjâ. ||8||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 jâva samâne, se jam puña jânejjâ: bilam

³ B ukkuṭṭha. ⁴ B tti. ⁵ B ñi. ⁶ B ñim. ⁷ B paho. ⁸ B vâhi. ⁹ A om.
¹⁰ A sasa. ¹¹ BC om. ¹² B ukk. ¹³ A pihum, B pidhuvam.

54 vā loṇaṃ, ubbhayaṃ vā loṇaṃ, assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe cittaṃamāṇāe silāe *jāva* saṃtāṇāe bhidiṃsu¹⁴ vā bhidaṃti⁹ vā bhidiṃsaṃti⁹ vā ruciṃsu⁹ vā 3 bilāṃ vā loṇaṃ, ubbhayaṃ vā loṇaṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejaṃ : asaṇaṃ vā 4 agaṇinikkhittāṃ, taḥappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. kevalī bûyā : āyāṇaṃ etaṃ ; assaṃjae
55 bhikkhupaḍiyāe osiṃcamāṇe vā nisiṃcamāṇe¹⁵ vā āmajjamāṇe vā pamajjamāṇe vā oyāremāṇe¹⁶ vā uyattemāṇe vā aggaṇijive himsejjā. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā, esa painnā, esa heue, esa kārāṇe, es' uvaḷese, jaṃ taḥappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 agaṇinikkhittāṃ aphāsuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ etc. ||10||6||
chaṭṭho uddesaṃ

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejaṃ :
56 asaṇaṃ vā 4 khamdhamāsi vā thamdhamāsi vā maṃcamāsi vā mālamāsi vā pāsāyaṃsi vā hammiyatalamāsi vā anna-
yaramāsi vā taḥappagāraṃsi aṃtalikkhajāyaṃsi uvaṇi-
kkhitte siyā ; taḥappagāraṃ mālohaḍaṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4
aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. kevalī bûyā : āyāṇaṃ etaṃ ;
assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe piḍham vā phalahagaṃ² vā nisseṇiṃ
vā udûhalaṃ vā āhaṭṭu³ ussaviya duruhejjā ; se tattha duru-
hamāṇe payalejja vā pavaḍejja vā, se tattha payalamāṇe
57 pavaḍamāṇe hatthaṃ vā pāyaṃ vā bāhaṃ vā ūraṃ⁴ vā
udaraṃ vā sīsaṃ vā annataraṃ vā kāyaṃsi imdiyajāyaṃ
lûsejjā, paṇāṇi vā 4 abhihaṇejja vā vattejja vā lesejja vā
saṃghāsejja⁵ vā saṃghaṭṭejja vā pariyaḍejja vā kilāmejjā
vā thāṇāo thāṇaṃ saṃkāmejjā ; taṃ taḥappagāraṃ mālohaḍaṃ
asaṇaṃ vā 4 *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejaṃ : asaṇaṃ
vā 4 koṭṭhitāo vā kolejjāo vā assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe
58 ukkujiyā⁶ avaujiyā⁷ ohariyā⁷ āhaṭṭu dalahejjā ; taḥappagāraṃ
asaṇaṃ vā 4 bhomaḷoḍaṃ ti naccā lābhe saṃte no paḍi-
gāhejjā. ||2||

¹⁴ A bhidaṃsu. ¹⁵ B ss. ¹⁶ A uvāremāṇe.

¹ A adds phalahamāsi vā. ² B phalagaṃ. ³ A avahaṭṭu. ⁴ A uraṃ, C ūraṃ.

⁵ B saṃghas. ⁶ A uku. ⁷ A ya?

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâra* samâne, se jjam puṇa jāṇejjâ: asañam vâ 4 maṭṭiolittam, tam tahappagâram asañam vâ 4 maṭṭiolittam lâbhe samte no paḍigâhejjâ. kevali bûyâ: âyânam eyam; assañjae bhikkhupadīyâe maṭṭiolittam asañam vâ 4 ubbhindamâne puḍhavikâyam⁷ samârambhejjâ, tahâ⁸ teuvâvapaṇassatitasakâyam⁹ samârambhejjâ; puṇar avi olip-pamâne¹⁰ pacchâkammam karejjâ. a/a bhikkhûṇam puṇvovaditthâ 4, jam tahappagâram maṭṭiolittam asañam vâ 4 lâbhe samte no paḍigâhejjâ. ||3||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâra* samâne, se jjam puṇa jāṇejjâ: asañam vâ 4 puḍhavikâyapatitthitam, tahappagâram asañam vâ 4 *jâra* no paḍigâhejjâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa jāṇejjâ: asañam vâ 4 âukâyapatitthiyam, *taha ceva*. evam aganikâyapatitthitam *jâra* no paḍigâhejjâ. kevali bûyâ: âyânam eyam; assañjae bhikkhupadīyâe agañim ussikkiyâ¹¹ 2 nissikkiyâ¹¹ 59 2 ohariyâ âhaṭṭu dalaejjâ. aha bhikkhûṇam puṇvovaditthâ 4 *jâra* no paḍigâhejjâ. ||4||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâra* samâne, se jjam puṇa jāṇejjâ: asañam vâ 4 accusiṇam assañjae bhikkhupadīyâe suppeṇa vâ vihu-yanēṇa¹² vâ tâliyamṭeṇa vâ sâhâe vâ sâlâbhamgeṇa vâ pehuṇeṇa¹³ vâ pehuṇahattheṇa¹⁴ vâ celeṇa vâ celakanṇeṇa vâ hattheṇa vâ muheṇa vâ phumejja vâ vīeja vâ, se puṇvâm eva âloejjâ: âuso ti¹⁵ vâ, bhaginī ti¹⁶ vâ, mâ evam tumam⁶⁰ asañam vâ 4 accusiṇam suppeṇa vâ *jâra* phumâhi vâ, vīyâhi vâ; abhikaṇkhasi me dâtum, em eva dalayâhi. se s'evam vadamtassa paro suppeṇa vâ *jâra* viittâ âhaṭṭu dalaejjâ; taha-ppagâram asañam vâ 4 aphâsuyam *jâra* no paḍigâhejjâ. ||5||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâra* samâne, se jjam puṇa jāṇejjâ: asañam vâ 4 vaṇassaikâyapatitthiyam, tahappagâram asañam vâ 4 vaṇassatikâyapatitthiyam¹⁷ aphâsuyam *jâra* no paḍigâhejjâ. evam tasakâe vi. ||6||

61

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa pânagajâyam jāṇejja, tam jahâ: usseimam vâ samseimam vâ cāulodagam vâ annaṇaram vâ tahappagâram pânagajâtam *adhuṇa* dhotam aṇambilaṇm avvokkamtaṇ¹⁸ aparinaṭam aviddhattham, aphâsuyam *javâ*

⁷ A kk. ⁸ B om. ⁹ B teuvâ. ¹⁰ B olimp°. ¹¹ B mk. ¹² B vianēṇa. ¹³ B pihuṇeṇa. ¹⁴ AB pi°. ¹⁵ B tti. ¹⁶ B 'ni tti. ¹⁷ B vaṇassaya. ¹⁸ A avvokkamtaṇ.

no paḍigāhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: cirā dhotam ambilaṃ vokkamtaṃ¹⁹ parinātaṃ viddhattham phāsuyam jāva paḍigāhejjā. || 7 ||

- 62 se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa pāṇagajāyam jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā: tilodagam vā tusodagam vā javodagam vā āyāmaṃ vā sovīraṃ vā suddhaviyaḍaṃ vā annataram vā tahappagāraṃ pāṇagajātaṃ, puvvāṃ eva āloejjā: āuso tti vā, bhaginī ti¹⁶ vā, dāhisi me etto annataram pāṇagajātaṃ? se s' evaṃ vadantaṃ paro vadejjā: āusanto samaṇā! tumam ceve' daṃ pāṇagajātaṃ paḍiggahena vā ussimciyā naṃ oattiyā naṃ giṇhāhi! tahappagāraṃ pāṇagajāyam sayam vā
- 63 geṇhējjā paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyam jāva paḍigāhejjā. || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa pāṇagam jāṇejjā: aṇamtarahiyāe puḍhavīe jāva samāṇae uddhaṭṭu 2 nikkhitte, siyā assaṃjae²⁰ bhikkhupaḍiyāe udaulleṇa vā sasiniddhena²¹ vā sakasāṇa vā mattena sīḍadaṇa vā sambho-ettā āhaṭṭu dalaējjā; tahappagāraṃ pāṇagajātaṃ aphāsuyam jāva no paḍigāhejjā.

eyam²² khalutassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiam. || 9 || 7 ||

sattamo uddesao.

- se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā, taṃ¹ jahā¹: ambapāṇagam vā ambāḍagapāṇagam vā kavittapāṇagam¹ vā¹ mātulumgapāṇagam vā muddiyāpāṇagam vā khajjūrapāṇagam vā dālimapāṇagam vā nālierapāṇagam² vā karīrapāṇagam vā kolapāṇagam vā āmalagapāṇagam vā cimcāpāṇagam vā annataram vā tahappagāraṃ pāṇagajātaṃ sayatthiyam sakaṇuyam sabiyagam assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe
- 65 chavveṇa³ vā dūseṇa vā vālaṇa vā āviliyāṇa⁴ paripīliyāṇa pariśāvīyāṇa⁵ āhaṭṭu dalaējjā; tahappagāraṃ pāṇagajāyam aphāsuyam jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe se āgamtaresu vā āramagāresu vā gāhāvatikulesu vā pariyāvasaḥesu vā annagamdhāṇi vā pāṇagamdhāṇi vā āghāya, se tattha āsāyavadiyāe mucchie gadhie ajjhovavanne ahogamdhā no gamdham āghāējjā. || 2 ||

¹⁹ A vā°, B vu°. ²⁰ B asaṃjae. ²¹ A sasani°. ²² A evaṃ.

¹ A om. B i. marg. ² A nālaerap°. ³ A chappeṇa. ⁴ A 'layāṇa. ⁵ B pari-sāiyana.

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: sāluyam vā virāliyam vā sāsavanāliyam vā annataram vā tahappagāram āmagam asatthaparīnatam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: pippalim vā pippalicuṇṇam vā miriyam vā miriyacuṇṇam⁶ vā simgaveram vā simgarevacuṇṇam vā annataram vā tahappagāram āmagam asatthaparīnatam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa palambajātām⁷ 66 jāṇejjā, tam jahā: ambapalambam vā ambādagapalambam vā tālapalambam¹ vā¹ jhijjhiripalambam vā surabhipalambam vā sallaipalambam vā annataram vā tahappagāram palambajātām āmagam asatthaparīnatam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa pavārajātām jāṇejjā, tam jahā: āsothapavālam vā naggohapavālam vā pilamkhupavālam vā nīūrapavālam vā sallaipavālam vā anna- 67 taram vā tahappagāram pavārajātām āmagam asatthaparīnatam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa saraḍuyajāyam jāṇejjā, tam jahā: āmbasaraḍuyam kavitthasaraḍuyam⁸ dālimasaraḍuyam pippalasaraḍuyam annataram vā tahappagāram saraḍuyajātām āmagam asatthaparīnatam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa mamthujātām⁹ jāṇejjā, tam jahā: umbaramamthum vā pilamkhumamthum¹⁰ vā⁸ naggohamamthum vā āsothamamthum vā annataram vā tahappagāram mamthujātām āmagam durukkam¹¹ sānubīyam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: āmaḍāgam vā pūtipinnāgam¹² vā maḥum vā majjam vā sappim vā kholam vā purānam¹³ ettha pāṇa añuppasūtā, ettha pāṇa jātā, ettha pāṇa samvuḍḍhā, ettha pāṇa avvukkamtā,¹⁴ ettha pāṇa aparīnatā,¹⁵ ettha pāṇa aviddhatthā; no paḍigāhejjā.¹⁶ || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: 68

⁶ A mirayac°. ⁷ A palambagajāyam. ⁸ A om. ⁹ A mamthum. ¹⁰ B° kkh°, A om. ¹¹ A durakkam. ¹² A nn. ¹³ B purānagam. ¹⁴ A uva°, B va°. ¹⁵ A no parī°, B parī°. ¹⁶ B no viddh°.

ucchumeragam vā amkakareluṇṇam vā kaseruṇṇam vā saṃghā-
ḍagam¹⁷ vā pūtiālugaṃ vā annataraṃ vā tahappagāraṃ
āmagam¹⁸ asatthaparīnatam⁸ *jāva* no paḍigāhejja. ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejja: uppa-
lam vā uppalaṇṇam vā bhisam vā bhisamaṇṇam¹⁹ vā pōkkha-
lam vā pōkkhalavibhaṇṇam vā annataraṃ vā tahappagāraṃ
jāva no paḍigāhejja. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejja: agga-
69 biyāni vā mūlabiyāni vā khamdhabiyāni vā porabiyāni vā,
aggajātāni vā mūlajātāni vā khamdhajātāni vā porajātāni vā;
nannattha takkalimatthaena vā takkalisīseṇa vā nālīra-
matthaena vā khajjūrimatthaena vā tālamatthaena vā anna-
taraṃ vā tahappagāraṃ āmagam²⁰ *jāva* no paḍigāhejja. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejja: ucchuṃ
vā kāṇagam²¹ amgāriyam sammissam¹⁸ samatṭham⁸ vigadū-
70 sitam²² vettaggam²³ kadaliūsugam²⁴ vā annataraṃ vā ta-
happagāraṃ āmagam²⁵ *jāva* no paḍigāhejja. ||12||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejja: lasu-
ṇṇam vā lasuṇṇapattam vā lasuṇṇaṇṇam vā lasuṇṇakamḍam vā
lasuṇṇacoyagam²⁶ vā annataraṃ vā tahappagāraṃ āmagam
jāva no paḍigāhejja. ||13||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejja: atthiyam
vā kuṃbhīpakkam vā timdugam vā veluṇṇam²⁷ vā kāsava-
nāliyam vā annataraṃ vā tahappagāraṃ āmagam *jāva* no
paḍigāhejja ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejja: kaṇam
vā kaṇakumḍagam²⁸ vā kaṇapūyaliyam²⁹ vā cāulam vā cāula-
pitṭham vā³⁰ tilam vā tilapitṭham vā tilapippaḍam³¹ vā
annataraṃ vā tahappagāraṃ āmagam *jāva* no paḍigāhejja.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyam etc. ||15|| 8

atṭhamo uddesao.

iha khalu paḍiṇam vā paḍiṇam vā dāhiṇam vā udiṇam vā
72 samtegiyā saddhā bhavaṃti, gāhāvati vā *jāva* kammakari

¹⁷ B siṃgh°. ¹⁸ B om. ¹⁹ B māt°, A māt 2. hd. ²⁰ B āmagam. ²¹ B kāṇam.
²² A vai°. ²³ B °ggagam. ²⁴ A kāyali. ²⁵ MSS. āmagam. ²⁶ MSS. coyam.
²⁷ MSS. pelugam. ²⁸ A °ḍam. ²⁹ A pūliyam, B pūyalim. ³⁰ A adds polyam
vā. ³¹ B pappadagam.

vā, tesim ca naṃ evaṃ vuttapuvvā bhavati: je ime bhavaṃti samaṇā bhagavaṃto sīlamanāto guṇamanāto vaimanāto¹ samjayaṃ samvudā bambhacārī uvarayā mehuṇāo dhammāo, no khalu etesim kappai āhākammi asañe vā 4 bhottae vā pāyae vā; se jjaṃ puṇa imaṃ amhaṃ appaṇo sayatṭhāe² nitṭhitā, taṃ jahā: asañā vā 4, savaṃ eyaṃ samaṇānaṃ nisirāmo. avi yāṃ vayaṃ pacchā vi appaṇo sayatṭhāe asañā vā 4 ceṭṭssāmo. eyappagāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā nisamma tahappagāraṃ asañā vā 4 aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne, vasamāne vā gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjamāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jānejjā: gāmaṃ vā *jāva* rāyahāniṃ vā, imaṃsi khalu gāmaṃsi vā *jāva* rāyahāniṃsi vā samtegiyassa bhikkhussa pure samthuyā vā pacchā samthuyā vā parivasanti, taṃ jahā: gāhāvā vā *jāva* kammakarī vā, tahappagārāṃ kulāṃ no puṇvā eva bhattāe vā pāṇāe vā nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. kevalī 73 būyā: āyānaṃ eyaṃ; purā pehāe tassa paro³ atṭhāe asañā vā 4 uvakarejja vā uvakkhaḍeja vā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puṇvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ no⁴ tahappagārāṃ kulāṃ etc. se ttaṃ āyāe egaṃtam⁵ avakkamejjā,⁵ egaṃtam avakkamittā aṇāvāyam asaṃloe citṭhejjā. se tattha kāleṇaṃ⁶ anupavisejjā, 2 ttā tatth' itarehiṃ kulehiṃ samudāniyaṃ esiyaṃ vesiyaṃ pinda-vāyam esittā, āhāraṃ āhārejjā. se paro kāleṇa anupa- 74 vitṭhassa āhākammiyaṃ asañā vā 4 uvakarejja vā uvakkhaḍeja vā, taṃ c' egatio tulināo uvehejjā: āhaḍaṃ evaṃ paccāikkhissāmi. mātṭhaṇaṃ samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. se puṇvā eva āloejjā: āuso ti⁷ vā, bhaginī ti⁸ vā, no khalu me kappati āhākammiyaṃ vā asañā vā 4 bhottae vā pāyae⁹ vā; mā uvakarehi, mā uvakkhaḍehi. se s' evaṃ vadaṃtassa paro āhākammiyaṃ asañā vā 4 uvakkhaḍettā āhaṭṭu dalahejjā, tahappagāraṃ asañā vā 4 aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no 75 paḍigāhejjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jānejjā: mamsaṃ vā macchaṃ vā bhajjijjamānaṃ pehāe, tellapūyaṃ¹⁰ vā āesāe uvakkhaḍijjamānaṃ pehāe, no khaddhaṃ 2 uvasaṃkamittu obhāsejjā, nannattha gilānaṇisāe.¹¹ || 3 ||

¹ B vai". ² B atṭhāe. ³ A puro. ⁴ B jaṇṇo. ⁵ B om. ⁶ A kāle. ⁷ B tti. ⁸ B °pi tti. ⁹ B pāittae. ¹⁰ A vibhajjamānaṃ p. tela". ¹¹ A milāṇāe.

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne annataram bhoyaṇajātam paḍigāhettā subbhim subbhim bhocā dubbhim dubbhim paritthaveṭi. māṭṭhānam samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. subbhim ti⁵ vā dubbhim ti⁵ vā, savvam eva bhūṃjejjā, no kimci vi paritthavejjā.¹³ || 4 ||

- 76 se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne annataram¹³ pāṇagajāyam paḍigāhettā puppham puppham āviṭṭā kasāyam kasāyam paritthaveṭi. māṭṭhānam samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. puppham pupphe ti vā, kasāyam kasāe ti vā, savvam eva bhūṃjejjā, no kimci vi paritthavejjā. || 5 ||

- se bhikkhū vā 2 bahupariyāvannam bhoyaṇajāyam paḍigāhettā, sāhammiyā tattha vasanti sambhoiyā samanunnā aparīhāriyā adūragatā, tesim aṇāloiyā aṇāmaṃtiyā¹⁴ paritthaveṭi.
77 māṭṭhānam samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. se ttam āyāe tattha gacchejjā, 2 ttā puvvā eva āloejjā : āusanto samaṇā ! ime bhe asāne¹⁵ vā 4 bahupariyāvanne,¹⁵ tam bhūṃja/ha va⁵ nam. se s' evaṃ vadamtam paro vadejjā : āusanto samaṇā ! āhāram etaṃ asānam vā 4 jāvatīyam 2 parisāḍai,¹⁶ tāvatīyam bhokkhāmo vā pāhāmo vā ; savvam eyaṃ parisāḍai, savvam eyaṃ bhokkhāmo vā pāhāmo vā.¹⁷ || 6 ||

- se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇeja : asānam vā 4 param samuddissa bahiyā nīhaḍam tam parehim asama-
78 nunnātam aṇisaṭṭham aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. tam parehim samanunnātam samāṇisaṭṭham phāsuyam *jāva* paḍigāhejjā.

etaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyam, etc. || 7 || 9 ||
navamo uddesao.

- se egatio sāhāranam piṇḍavāyam paḍigāhettā te sāhammie aṇāpucchittā, jassa 2 icchati, tassa khaddham 2 dalayati.¹ māṭṭhānam samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. se ttam āyāe tattha gacchejjā, gacchittā puvvā evaṃ vadejjā : āusanto samaṇā !
79 saṃti mama pure samthuyā vā pacchā samthuyā vā, tam jahā : āyārie vā uvajjhāe vā pavattī vā there vā gaṇī vā gaṇahare vā gaṇāvacccheie vā, avi yāim etesim khaddham 2

¹² BC savvam bhūṃje na chaddae. ¹³ B adds vā. ¹⁴ B °te. ¹⁵ A °am.
¹⁶ B sarati. ¹⁷ B om. this clause.

¹ B dalāti.

dāhāmi. se n' evaṃ vadantaṃ paro vaejjā: kāmāṃ khalu āuso ahāpajjattaṃ nisirāhi² jāvatīyaṃ³ 2 paro vadati, tāvatīyaṃ 2 nisirejjā; savvaṃ eyaṃ paro vadati, savvaṃ eyaṃ nisirejjā. || 1 ||

se egatio maṇunnaṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ paḍigāhettā paṇṇa bhoyaṇa palicchāeti: mā m' etaṃ dātīyaṃ samtaṃ datthūṇa sayam ātie, taṃ jahā: āyarie vā jāva gaṇāvacccheie vā, no khalu me kassai⁵ kiṃci vi dāyavvaṃ siyā. māitthāṇaṃ samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. se ttaṃ āyāe tattha gacchejjā, puvaṃ eva uttāṇaṃ hatthe paḍiggahaṃ kaṭṭu: imaṃ khalu, imaṃ khalu tti āloejjā, no kiṃci vi vigūhejjā. || 2 ||

se egatio annataraṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ⁶ paḍigāhettā bhadda-yaṃ⁶ 2 bhocā, vivaṇṇaṃ virasaṃ āharati. māitthāṇaṃ samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇeja: amtarucchayaṃ vā uccugamāḍiyaṃ vā uccucoyagaṃ vā ucchumeragaṃ vā uccusālagam vā uccudālagam vā sampalim⁷ vā sampalithā- 80 lagam⁷ vā, assim khalu paḍigāhitamsi appe siyā bhoyaṇajāe bahuujjhiyadhammie, tahappagāraṃ amtarucchayaṃ jāva sampalithālagam aphāsuyaṃ jāva no paḍigahejjā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇeja: bahuatthiyaṃ vā mamsaṃ, macchaṃ⁸ vā bahukaṃṭagaṃ, assim khalu paḍigāhitamsi⁹ appe siyā bhoyaṇajāe bahuujjhiyadhammie, tahappagāraṃ bahuatthiyaṃ vā mamsaṃ, macchaṃ vā bahukaṃṭagaṃ aphāsuyaṃ jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 5 ||

81

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, siyā ṇaṃ paro bahuatthiṇa mamsaṇa vā maccheṇa vā uvanimantejjā: āsanto samaṇā! abhikaṃkhasi bahuatthiyaṃ mamsaṃ paḍigāhettā? etappagāraṃ nighosaṃ soccā nisamma se puvaṃ eva āloejjā: āuso ti vā bhāṇi ti vā, no khalu kappai me bahuatthiyaṃ mamsaṃ paḍigāhettā; abhikaṃkhasi me dāṇaṃ, jāvatīyaṃ tāvatīyaṃ poggalaṃ dalayāhi, mā atthiyāim. se s' evaṃ vadantaṃsa paro āhaṭṭu amto paḍiggahaṃsi bahuatthiyaṃ mamsaṃ paḍibhāettā nīhaṭṭu dalahejjā, tahappagāraṃ paḍiggahaṃ parahaṭṭamsi vā parapāyamsi vā aphāsuyaṃ jāva no paḍigā-

² B om. ³ B jāvatidaṃ. ⁴ B tāvadiyaṃ. ⁵ AB kassati. ⁶ A °im.
⁷ A samva°. ⁸ A macchagaṃ. ⁹ B gg.

hejjā. se ya āhacca paḍigāhie siyā, tam no¹⁰ tti vaejjā, no ha¹¹ tti, no haṃdaha tti vaejjā. se ttam ādāya egamtam avakkamejjā, 2 ttā ahe ārāmaṃsi vā ahe uvassayaṃsi vā appaṃde *jāva* saṃtāṇae maṃsagaṃ macchagaṃ bhocā atṭhiyaṃ kaṃṭage gahāya se ttam āyāe egamtam avakka-
82 mejjā ahe jhāmathaṃḍilaṃsi¹² vā *jāva* pamaḍḍiya 2 paritṭha-
vejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, siyā se paro abhihaṭṭu aṃto paḍiggahae bilaṃ vā loṇaṃ, ubbhiyaṃ vā loṇaṃ paribhāettā¹³ nīhaṭṭu dalaḍḍijjā, taḥappagāraṃ paḍiggahagaṃ parahaṭṭhaṃsi vā paraḍāyaṃsi vā aphaṣayaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. āhacca paḍigāhie siyā, tam ca nā' tidūragate jānejjā, se ttam āyāe tattha gacchejjā, 2 ttā puvvāṃ eva āloejjā : āuso tti vā,
83 bhainī ti vā, imaṃ te kiṃ jāṇatā dinnāṃ, udāhu ajāṇayā ? se ya bhanejjā : no khalu me jāṇatā dinnāṃ, ajāṇatā ; kamaṃ khalu āuso idāṇiṃ nisirāmi ; tam bhūṃjaha va ṇaṃ pari-
bhāeha¹⁴ va ṇaṃ. tam parehiṃ samaṇunnāyaṃ samaṇu-
satṭhaṃ tato saṃjayāṃ eva bhūṃjejjā vā piejja vā, jaṃ ca no saṃcāeti bhottae vā pāyae vā, sāhammiyā tattha vasanti saṃbhoiyā samaṇunnā aparihāriyā, tesim aṇuppadāṭavvaṃ siyā ; no jattha sāhammiyā, jah' eva bahupariyāvanne kīrati,
84 tah' eva kāyavvaṃ siyā.

etaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. || 7 || 10 ||
dasamo uddesao.

bhikkhāgāṇāṃ ege eva āhaṃsu : samāṇe vā vasamāṇe vā gāmaṇugāmaṃ vā dūḷijjamaṇe¹ maṇunnaṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ labhittā, se ya bhikkhū gilāti, se haṃdaha ṇaṃ tass' āharaha. se ya bhikkhū no bhūṃjejjā, tumaṃ o' eva ṇaṃ bhūṃjijjāsi. se egatio bhokkhāmi ti² kaṭṭu paliumciya 2 āloejjā, tam jāhā : ime piṃḍe, ime loe, ime tittae, ime kaḍuyae, ime kasāe,
85 ime ambile, ime mahure ; no khalu etto kiṃci gilāṇassa sadati tti.³ māitṭhāṇaṃ saṃphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. tah' eva⁴ tam āloejjā, jah' eva tam gilāṇassa sadati tti³ ; tam tittayaṃ tittae ti vā, kaḍuyaṃ 2 kasāyaṃ 2 ambilaṃ 2 mahuraṃ 2. || 1 ||

¹⁰ B taṇṇo. ¹¹ B aṇaha. ¹² B ll. ¹³ B pariyaḍe bhāettāe. ¹⁴ A pariyaḍe, AB °dha.

¹ B dūti°. ² B °i tti. ³ A om. ⁴ B tahāvi-jahāvi.

bhikkhâgânâm ege evam âhamsu, samâne vâ vasamâne vâ gâmâṇugâmam¹ vâ dūijjamâne maṇunnam bhoyaṇajāyam labhittā se ya bhikkhū gilāti: se haṃdaha ṇaṃ tass âharaha; se ya bhikkhū no bhumjejjā, âharejjāsi ṇaṃ, no khalu ime amtarâe âharissāmi. ||2||

icc eyāim âyatanāim uvâtikkamma aha bhikkhū jāṇejjā 86 satta pimdesanāo satta pānesanāo.

tattha khalu imā paḍhamā pimdesanā. asamsatthe hatthe, asamsatthe matte; tahappagāreṇaṃ hattheṇa vâ matteṇa vâ asanaṃ vâ 4 sayam vâ ṇaṃ jāejjā, paro vâ se dejjā, phāsuyam paḍigāhejjā.⁵ paḍhamā pimdesanā. ||3||

ahā 'varā doccā pimdesanā. samsatthe hatthe samsatthe matte; *tah' eva.* doccā pimdesanā. ||4||

ahā 'varā taccā pimdesanā. iha khalu pāṭiṇaṃ vâ 4 samtegaṭiyā saḍḍhā bhavaṃti, gābhavati vâ jāva kammakari 87 vâ, tesim ca ṇaṃ annayaresu virūvarūvesu bhoyaṇajātesu uvanikkhittapuvve siyā, taṃ jahā: ṭhālaṃsi vâ piḍharagaṃsi vâ saragaṃsi vâ paragaṃsi vâ varagaṃsi vâ, aha puṇa⁶ evam jāṇejjā: asamsatthe hatthe samsatthe matte, samsatthe vâ hatthe asamsatthe matte, se ya paḍiggahadhārī siyā pāṇipaḍiggahie vâ, se puvvāṃ eva āloejjā: āuso ti vâ, bhagiṇī ti vâ, asamsattheṇaṃ hattheṇaṃ samsattheṇaṃ mattenāṃ, sam-sattheṇa vâ hattheṇaṃ asamsattheṇaṃ mattenāṃ. assim 88 paḍiggahagaṃsi vâ pāṇimsi vâ nihaṭṭu uvittu dalayāhi. tahappagāraṃ bhoyaṇajāyam sayam vâ ṇaṃ jāejjā, paro vâ se dejjā, phāsuyam jāva paḍigāhejjā.⁵ taccā pimdesanā. ||5||

ahā 'varā cauthā pimdesanā. se bhikkhū vâ 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: pihuyam vâ jāva cāulapalaṃbam vâ, assim khalu paḍigāhitāṃsi⁵ appe pacchākamme appe pajjavajāe, tahappagāraṃ pihuyam vâ sayam vâ ṇaṃ jāejjā jāva paḍigāhejjā. cauthā pimdesanā.⁵ ||6||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā pimdesanā: se bhikkhū vâ 2 jāva samâne ogāhitam⁷ eva bhoyaṇajāyam jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā: sarāvāṃsi vâ diṃḍimaṃsi vâ kosagaṃsi vâ, aha puṇa evam jāṇejjā: bahupariyāvanne pāṇis' udagaleve, tahappagāraṃ asanaṃ vâ 4 sayam vâ ṇaṃ jāejjā jāva paḍigāhejjā. paṃcamā pimdesanā. ||7||

ahâ 'varâ chatthâ piṇḍesaṇā: se bhikkhū vā 2 paggahiyam⁸ eva bhoyaṇajāyam jāṇejjā: jaṃ ca saatthāe paggahiyam,⁸ jaṃ ca paratthāe paggahiyam,⁸ taṃ pādapariyāvannaṃ, taṃ pānipariyāvannaṃ phāsuyam *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. chatthā piṇḍesaṇā. || 8 ||

ahâ 'varâ sattamā piṇḍesaṇā. se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe bahuujjhiyadhammiyam bhoyaṇajāyam jāṇejjā: jaṃ c' anne bahave dupayacaupayasamaṇamāhāṇaatihiṇḍaṇaṇi-magā nā 'vakamkhamti, taṃ tahappagāram ujjihiyadhammiyam bhoyaṇajāyam sayam vā naṃ jāejjā, paro vā se dejjā *jāva* phāsuyam paḍigāhejjā. sattamā piṇḍesaṇā. || 9 ||

icc eyāo satta piṇḍesaṇāo. ahâ 'varāo satta pāṇesaṇāo. 90 tattha khalu imā paḍhamā pāṇesaṇā: asaṃsatthe hatthe, *taṃ ceva bhāṇiyavvaṃ navaraṃ*. cautthen' āṇattam: se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa pāṇagajāyam jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā: tilodagam vā tusodagam vā javodagam vā āyāmam vā soviram vā suddhaviyaḍam vā; assim khalu paḍigāhitamsi⁹ appe pacchākamme, *tah'eva jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 10 ||

icc eṭāsim sattaṇham piṇḍesaṇāṇam sattaṇham pāṇesaṇāṇam annayaram paḍimam paḍivajjamāṇe no evaṃ vadejjā: 91 micchā paḍivannā khalu ete bhayaṃtāro, aham ege sammā paḍivanne; je ete bhayaṃtāro¹⁰ eyāo paḍimāo paḍivajjittā naṃ viharāṃti, jo ya¹¹ aham amsi eyam paḍimam paḍivajjittā naṃ viharāmi, savve v¹² ete jināṇāe uvatthitā, annonnasamāhīe¹³ evaṃ ca naṃ viharāṃti.

evaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiam, etc. || 11 || 11 ||
egādaso uddesao.

paḍhamam ajjhayaṇam.

piṇḍesaṇā samattā.

⁸ AB uggahiyam. ⁹ MSS. gg. ¹⁰ B bhayaṃtāro. ¹¹ A jaṃ ca. ¹² A p.
¹³ A 'hite, B 'hīte.

BIIYAM AJJHAYANAṂ.

SEJJĀ.

se¹ bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā uvassayaṃ esittae, se anupavisittā gāmaṃ vā nagaraṃ vā *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃ vā, se 93 jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: saṃḍaṃ sapāṇaṃ *jāva* saṃtānagaṃ, tahappagāre uvassae² no ṭhāṇaṃ vā sejjāṃ vā nisihiyaṃ vā cetejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: appaṃḍaṃ appapāṇaṃ *jāva* saṃtānagaṃ, tahappagāre uvassae paḍilehittā³ pamajjittā³ tato saṃjayāṃ eva ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: assiṃ paḍiyāe egaṃ sāhammiyaṃ samuddissa pāṇāṃ 4 samārabba⁴ samuddissa kiyaṃ pāmiccaṃ acchejjaṃ aṇisatthaṃ abhihaḍaṃ āhaṭṭu 94 ceteti, tahappagāre uvassae purisaṃtarakaḍe⁵ vā apurisaṃtarakaḍe⁵ vā *jāva* āsevie vā no ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā; evaṃ bahave sāhammiyā, egaṃ sāhammiṇiṃ,⁶ bahave sāhammiṇio. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: bahave samaṇamāhāṇaati/vikivaṇaṇāmae paganiyā⁷ samuddissa pāṇāṃ 4 *jāva* ceteti, tahappagāre uvassae apurisaṃtarakaḍe⁵ *jāva* anāsevie no ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: purisaṃtarakaḍe⁵ *jāva* āsevie 95 paḍilehittā³ pamajjittā tato saṃjayāṃ eva ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: assamjate bhikkhupaḍiyāe kaḍie vā ukkambie⁸ vā channe vā litte vā ghaṭṭhe vā maṭṭhe vā sammaṭṭhe vā sampadhūmite vā, tahappagāre uvassae apurisaṃtarakaḍe⁵ vā *jāva* anāsevie vā no ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: purisaṃtarakaḍe *jāva* āsevie paḍilehittā³ pamajjittā tato saṃjāṭāṃ eva *jāva* cetejjā. ||3||

¹ B je. ² A uvassayae. ³ B °ettā. ⁴ A °raṃbha. ⁵ B °gaḍe. ⁶ A °ṇi.
⁷ A om. ⁸ B okambie, A ukkampie.

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā :
assamjāe bhikkhupāḍiyāe⁹ khuddiyāo duvāriyāo mahalliyāo
kujjā — *jahā piṇḍesaṇḍe jāra samthāragam samthārejja*,
bahiyā vā ninnakkhu, tahappagāre uvassae apurisamtaragaḍe
jāra anāsevitē no thānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ
jāṇejjā etc. (*rest of* § 3). ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā :
assamjāe bhikkhupāḍiyāe udagapasūtāṇi kamdāṇi vā mūlāṇi
vā puttāṇi vā pupphāṇi vā phalāṇi vā biyāṇi vā hariyāṇi vā
thāṇāo thānaṃ sāharatī, bahiyā vā ninnakkhu etc. (*rest of*
§ 4). ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā :
assamjāe bhikkhupāḍiyāe piḍham vā phalagam vā nissenim
97 vā udūhalam¹⁰ vā thāṇāo thānaṃ sāharatī, bahiyā vā
ninnakkhu etc. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā, taṃ
jahā : khamdham si vā mamcam si vā mālamsi vā pāsāyamsi
vā hammiyatalamsi vā annataram si vā tahappagāram si amta-
likkhajāyamsi, nannattha āgādhāgādhehiṃ kāraṇehiṃ thānaṃ
vā 3 cetejjā. se ya āhacca cetie siyā, no tattha sitodagavi-
98 yaḍeṇa vā usinodagaviyaḍeṇa vā hatthāṇi vā pādāṇi vā
acchīṇi vā damtāṇi vā muham vā uccholejjā vā padhoejjā vā,
no tattha annaṃ ūsadham pagarejjā, taṃ jahā : uccāram vā
pāsavaṇaṃ vā khelaṃ vā singhāṇiyam¹¹ vā pittam vā pūtim
vā soṇiyam vā annataram vā sarirāvayavam. kevalī būyā :
āyānaṃ eyam ; se tattha ūsadham pagaremāṇe payalejjā vā
pavaḍejjā vā ; se tattha payalemāṇe vā pavaḍemāṇe vā
hattham vā jāra sisam vā annataram vā kāyamsi imdiyajā-
yam lūsejjā, pāṇāṇi vā 4 abbihaṇeja vā jāra vavaroveja vā.
aha bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ tahappagāre uvassae
amtalikkhajāte no thānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā :
saiṭṭhiyam sakhuḍḍam sapaṣubhattapāṇam, tahappagāre
uvassae sāgārie no thānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. āyānaṃ eyam :
bhikkhusa gāhāvātikuleṇam saddhim samvasamāṇassa
alasage vā visūie¹² vā chaddī vā naṃ uvvāhējjā, annatare

⁹ A adds kadiyāe vā. ¹⁰ A uttāhalam. ¹¹ B singhāṇam. ¹² B visūiā.

vā se dukkharogātamke samuppajjejjā, assamjāe karuṇa- 99
 padiyāe¹³ taṃ bhikkhussa gātaṃ tellaṇa vā ghaṇa vā
 navaṇiṇa vā vasāe vā abbhamaṅgejja vā makkhijsa¹⁴ vā¹⁴
 sināṇaṇa vā kakkeṇa vā loddheṇa vā vannaṇa vā cunṇaṇa vā
 paumeṇa vā āghamaṇsejja vā paghamsejja vā uvvālejsa vā
 uvvaṭṭejsa⁷ vā⁷ sīodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usinodagaviyaḍeṇa vā
 uccholejsa vā pahoejsa vā simcejsa vā dāruṇā vā dārupari-
 ṇāmaṃ¹⁵ kaṭṭu aṇaṇikāyaṃ ujjālejsa vā pajjālejsa vā, ujjālitā
 pajjālitā kāyaṃ āyāvejsa vā payāvejsa vā. aha bhikkhū- 100
 ṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ taḥappagāre sāgārie uvassae no
 thāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||8|| āyāṇaṃ eyaṃ: bhikkhussa sāgārie
 uvassae vasamāṇassa iha khalu gāhāvaī vā *jāva* kammakari
 vā annamannaṃ akkosamti vā vahaṃti¹⁵ vā rumbhaṃti vā
 uddaveṃti vā; aha bhikkhū ṇaṃ uccāvayaṃ maṇaṃ
 niyacchejjā: ete khalu annamannaṃ akkosamtu vā, mā vā
 akkosamtu, *jāva* mā vā uddaveṃtu. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ
 puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ taḥappagāre sāgārie uvassae no thā- 101
 ṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||9|| āyāṇaṃ eyaṃ: bhikkhussa gāhāvaī-
 him saddhim saṃvasamāṇassa iha khalu gāhāvaī appaṇo
 sayatṭhāe aṇaṇikāyaṃ ujjālejsa vā pajjālejsa vā vijjhāvejsa
 vā. aha bhikkhū uccāvayaṃ maṇaṃ niyacchejjā: ete khalu
 aṇaṇikāyaṃ ujjāleṃtu¹⁷ vā, mā vā ujjāleṃtu¹⁷ *jāva*¹⁸ mā
 vā vijjhāveṃtu. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ
 taḥappagāre uvassae no thāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||10|| āyāṇaṃ
 eyaṃ: bhikkhussa gāhāvaīhim saddhim saṃvasamāṇassa iha
 khalu gāhāvatissa kōṃḍale vā guṇe vā maṇi vā mottie vā
 hiraṇṇe vā suvaṇṇe vā kaḍagāṇi vā tuḍigāṇi vā tisaṇagāṇi vā
 pālambāṇi¹⁹ vā hāre vā addhahāre vā egāvali vā muttāvali
 vā kaṇagāvali vā rayāṇāvali vā taruṇiyaṃ vā kumāriṃ
 alaṃkiyaviḷlūsiyaṃ pehāe, aha bhikkhū uccāvayaṃ maṇaṃ
 niyacchejjā: erisiyā vā, sā na vā erisiyā,¹⁴ iti vā ṇaṃ būyā,¹⁴ 102
 iti vā ṇaṃ maṇamsāejjā. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4,
 jaṃ etc. ||11|| āyāṇaṃ eyaṃ bhikkhussa gāhāvaīhim
 saddhim saṃvasamāṇassa iha khalu gāhāvaītiṇo vā gāhāvaī-
 dhūyāo vā gāhāvaīsunhāo vā gāhāvaīdihāo vā gāhāvaīdāsio
 vā gāhāvaīkammakari vā—tāsiṃ ca ṇaṃ evaṃ vuttapuvvaṃ

¹³ B kaluṇayāe. ¹⁴ B om. ¹⁵ A dāruṇaṃ pariṇāmaṃ. ¹⁶ B baṃdhaṃti.
¹⁷ A °eṃsu. ¹⁸ B full phrase. ¹⁹ A pā°.

bhavati: je ime bhavaṃti samaṇā bhagavaṃto *jāva* uvaratā
 103 mehuṇāo dhammāo, no khalu eesim kappai mehuṇam²⁰
 dhammam paḍiyāraṇāe āuttittae, jā ya eesim saddhim mehu-
 ṇam²⁰ dhammam paḍiyāraṇāe āuttejjā, puttam khalu sā
 labhējjā oyassim teyassim vaccassim jasassim samparāiyam
 aloyadarisaṇijjam²¹; etappagāram nigghosam soccā nisamma
 tāsīm ca nam annatārī sahiyam²² tam tavassim bhikkhum
 mehuṇam²⁰ dhammam paḍiyāraṇāe āuttāvejjā. aha bhi-
 kkhūnam puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jam tahappagāre uvassae no
 ṭhānam vā 3 cetejjā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiam, etc. ||12||1||
 paḍhamo uddesao.

gāhāvatiṇām ege suisamāyārā bhavaṃti, bhikkhū ya
 asinaṇāe¹ moyasamāyāro, se taggaṃdhe duggaṃdhe paḍikūle
 paḍilome yāvi bhavati. jam puvvakammam, tam pacchā-
 kammam; jam pacchākammam, tam puvvakammam; te
 bhikkhupaḍiyāe vattamāṇā karejja vā no karejja vā. aha
 bhikkhūnam puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jam tahappagāre uvassae no
 ṭhānam vā 3 cetejjā. ||1|| āyānam eyam: bhikkhussa gāhā-
 vatīhim saddhim samvasamāṇassa iha khalu gāhāvatiṇa
 105 appaṇo sayatṭhāe² virūvarūve bhojanajāte uvakkhadīe siyā;
 aha pacchā bhikkhūpaḍiyāe asanam vā 4 uvakkhadejja vā
 uvakarejja vā, tam ca bhikkhū abhikaṃkhejjā bhottae vā
 pāyae³ vā viyatṭittae vā. aha bhikkhūnam puvvovadiṭṭhā 4,
 jam etc. ||2|| āyānam eyam: ⁴ bhikkhussa gāhāvatiṇā
 saddhim samvasamāṇassa iha khalu gāhāvatiṇa appaṇo
 sayatṭhāe virūvarūvāim dāruyāim bhinnapuvvāim bhavaṃti.
 aha pacchā bhikkhūpaḍiyāe virūvarūvāim dāruyāim bhim-
 dejjā vā kiṇeja vā pamicejja⁵ vā dāruṇā vā dārupariṇāman
 kaṭṭu aganikāyam ujjāleja vā pajjāleja vā. tattha bhikkhū
 abhikaṃkhejjā ātāvettae vā payāvettae vā viyatṭittae vā. aha
 bhikkhūnam puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jam etc. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2 uccārapāsavaṇeṇam ubbāhijjamāṇe rāo vā
 viyāle vā gāhāvatiikulassa duvāravāham avagunejjā,⁶ teṇo vā

²⁰ A mehuṇa. ²¹ B āṭ. ²² B saddhim.

¹ B °nae. ² B saatṭhāe. ³ B pattae. ⁴ A adds se. ⁵ B pamettejja.
⁶ A uva⁵

tassamdhicāri anupavisejjā; tassa bhikkhussa no kappati 106
evam vadittae: ayam teṇo pavisati no vā pavisati, uvalliyati
vā 2, āyati⁷ vā 2, vadati vā no vā vadati, teṇa haḍaṃ annena
haḍaṃ, tassa haḍaṃ annassa haḍaṃ, ayam teṇe, ayam uva-
carae, ayam haṃtā, ayam ettham akāsi. taṃ tavassim bhi-
kkhuyam atenaṃ teṇaṃ iti saṃkati. aha bhikkhūnaṃ
puvovaditthā 4, jaṃ etc. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā, taṃ
jahā: taṇapumjesu vā palālapumjesu vā sayamde jāva 107
saṃtāṇae, tahappagāre uvassae no thānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. se
bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: taṇa-
pumjesu vā palālapumjesu vā appamdehim jāva cetejjā. ||5||

se āgamtāresu vā āramāgāresu vā gāhāvātikulesu vā pariyā-
vasaḥesu vā abhikkhaṇaṃ 2 sāhammiehim ovataṃāṇehim no
'vatejjā. se āgamtāresu vā 4, je bhayaṃtāro udubaddhiyaṃ⁸
vā vāsāvāsiyaṃ vā kappam uvātiṇittā tatth' eva bhujjo 2
saṃvasaṃti: ayam āuso kālātikkamtakiriyā bhavati 1. ||6||

se āgamtāresu vā 4, je bhayaṃtāro udubaddhiyaṃ⁸ vā
vāsāvāsiyaṃ vā kappam uvātiṇāvetthā taṃ duguṇā duguṇeṇa
apariharittā tatth' eva bhujjo 2 saṃvasaṃti: ayam āuso
uvattthānakiriyā yāvi⁹ bhavati 2. ||7||

iha khalu pāṇaṃ vā 4 saṃtegiyā saḍḍhā bhavaṃti,
gāhāvāti vā jāva kammakarīo vā, tesim ca ṇaṃ āyāragoyare
no suṇisaṃte bhavati; taṃ saddahamāṇehim pattiyamāṇehim
royamāṇehim bahave samaṇamāhaṇaati/ikivāṇavaṇiṃage¹⁰ 109
samuddissa tattha 2 agārīhim agārāim cetitāim, taṃ jahā:
āesaṇāni vā āyataṇāni vā devakulāni vā sabhāo¹¹ vā pavāka-
raṇāni¹² vā paṇiyagihāni vā jāṇasālāo vā sudhākammamṭāni
vā dabbhakammamṭāni vā vaddhakammamṭāni¹³ vā pappā-
kammamṭāni¹⁴ vā imḡalakammamṭāni vā kaṭṭhakammamṭāni
vā susāpakammamṭāni vā saṃtisunnāgāragirikamdarāsaṃti-
selovatthānakammamṭāni¹⁵ vā bhavaṇagihāni vā, je bhayaṃ-
tāro tahappagārāim āesaṇāni vā jāva bhavaṇagihāni vā, tehim
ovayaṃāṇehim ovayaṃti: ayam āuso abhikkamtakiriyā yāvi
bhavati 3. ||8||

⁷ B āyavati. ⁸ B udu. C uuvahiyaṃ. ⁹ Sometimes vi, sometimes omitted.
¹⁰ B vaṇiṃage. ¹¹ B saḥāni. ¹² BC pavāni. ¹³ A vabbha. ¹⁴ A puvva, C vana.
¹⁵ B kammamṭāni after each of these words, but om. the second saṃti, and has
kaṃdara.

iha khalu pāṇaṃ vā 4 *jāva* taṃ royaṃāṇehiṃ bahave
samaṇamāhaṇaatihiṃvaṇāmae samuddissa tattha 2 agārī-
hiṃ agārāiṃ cetiāiṃ bhavaṃti, taṃ jahā : āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva*
110 gihāṇi vā, je bhayaṃtāro tahappagārāiṃ āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva*
gihāṇi vā tesiṃ aṇovayaṃāṇehiṃ ovayaṃti : ayam āuso
aṇabhikkamtakiriyā yāvi bhavati 4. ||9||

iha khalu pāṇaṃ vā 4 samtegiyā saḍḍhā bhavaṃti, taṃ
jahā : gāhāvaī vā *jāva* kammakarī vā, tesiṃ ca ṇaṃ vutta-
puvvaṃ bhavati : je ime bhavaṃti samaṇā bhagavaṃto
sīlamanta *jāva* uvarayā mehuṇāo dhammāo, no khalu eesiṃ
bhayaṃtārāṇaṃ kappatī āhākammi uvassae vatthae ; se jḡān'
111 imāṇi amhaṃ appaṇo atṭhāe cetiāiṃ bhavaṃti, āesaṇāṇi vā
jāva gihāṇi vā, savvāṇi tāṇi samaṇāṇaṃ nisirāmo, aviyāiṃ
vayaṃ pacchā appaṇo sayatṭhāe cetessāmo, taṃ jahā : āesa-
ṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi vā. etappagāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā
nisamma je bhayaṃtāro tahappagārāiṃ āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva*
gihāṇi vā uvāgacchaṃti, 2 ttā itarātarehiṃ¹⁶ pāhudehiṃ
vaṭṭaṃti¹⁷ : ayam āuso vajjakiriyā yāvi bhavati 5. ||10||

iha khalu pāṇaṃ vā 4 *jāva*¹⁸ vaṇāmae paṇaṇiya 2
samuddissa tattha 2 agārīhiṃ agārāiṃ cetiāiṃ bhavaṃti,
taṃ jahā : āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi vā, je bhayaṃtāro
tahappagārāiṃ āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi vā uvāgacchaṃti,
2 ttā itarātarehiṃ pāhudehiṃ vaṭṭaṃti : ayam āuso mahā-
vajjakiriyā yāvi bhavati 6. ||11||

iha khalu pāṇaṃ vā 4 *jāva*¹⁸ taṃ royaṃāṇehiṃ bahave
samaṇajāe samuddissa tattha 2 agārīhiṃ agārāiṃ cetiāiṃ
112 bhavaṃti, āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi ; je bhayaṃtāro tahappa-
gārāiṃ āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi vā uvāgacchaṃti 2, ttā iya-
rā-
yarehiṃ pāhudehiṃ vaṭṭaṃti¹⁹ : ayam āuso sāvajjakiriyā
yāvi bhavati 7. ||12||

iha khalu pāṇaṃ vā 4 *jāva*¹⁸ taṃ royaṃāṇehiṃ ekkam
samaṇajāyaṃ samuddissa tattha 2 agārīhiṃ agārāiṃ cetiāiṃ
bhavaṃti, āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi vā mahayā puḍha-
vikāyasamāraṃbheṇaṃ, evaṃ āo teo vāu vaṇassai, ma-
hayā tasakāyasamāraṃbheṇaṃ mahatā āraṃbheṇaṃ mahatā
samāraṃbheṇaṃ mahayā virūvarūvehiṃ pāvakamma-

¹⁶ A itaretarehiṃ. ¹⁷ A vaṭṭanti. ¹⁸ The MSS. have some more words of the
above passage, § 8. ¹⁹ MSS. om.

kiccehim, tam: chāyaṇato levanato samthāraduvārapihanaṇato sītodae vā pariṭṭhaviṭapuvve²⁰ bhavati, aganikāe vā ujjālitapuvve bhavati; je bhayamtāro tahappagārāim āesaṇāṇi vā jāva gihāṇi vā uvāgacchamti, 2 ttā itarātarehim pāhudehim dupakkham te kamma sevamti: ayam āuso mahāsāvajja- 113 kiriyā yāvi bhavati 8. ||13||

iha khalu pāṇam vā 4 jāva tam royamāṇehim appaṇo sayatthāe tattha 2 agārīhim agārāim cetitāim bhavamti, tam jahā: āesaṇāṇi vā jāva gihāṇi vā mahatā pudhaviḱāyasamārambhenam jāva aganikāe ujjālitapuvve bhavati; je bhayamtāro tahappagārāim āesaṇāṇi vā jāva gihāṇi vā uvāgacchamti, 2 ttā iyarāyarehim pāhudehim egapakkham te kamma sevamti: ayam āuso appasāvajjakiriyā yāvi bhavati 9.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiyam, etc. ||14||²||
biio uddesao.

se u¹ ṇo sulabhe phāsue umche ahesaṇijje no ya² khalu suddhe³ imehim pāhudehim, tam: chāyaṇato levanato samthāraduvārapihanaṇato, se ya bhikkhucariyārae ṭhānarae nisīhiyārate sejjāsamthārapimdesanārate. samti bhikkhuṇo evam akkhāṇo ujjuyakadā⁴ niyāgapadivannā amāyam kuvvamāṇā viyāhiyā. samtegiyāpāhudiyaṇ ukkhittapuvvā bhavati, evam 116 nikkhittapuvvā bhavati, paribhāiyapuvvā bhavati, paribhuttapuvvā bhavati, pariṭṭhaviyapuvvā⁵ bhavati. evam viyāgaremaṇe samiyāe viyāgareti, hamtā bhavati. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa uvassayam jāṇejjā: khuddiyāo khuddaduvāriyāo nīyāo⁶ samniruddhiyāo bhavamti, tahappagāre uvassae rāo vā viyāle vā nikkhamamāṇe vā pavisaṇāṇe vā purā hatthēṇa⁷ pacchā pāena, tao⁸ samjāyām eva nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. kevali būyā: āyāṇam 117 eyam; je tattha samaṇāṇa⁹ vā māhaṇāṇa⁹ vā chattaē vā matṭae vā daṇḍae¹⁰ vā laṭṭhiyā vā bhisiyā vā ceḷe¹¹ vā cilimilī¹² cammae vā cammakosae vā cammachedaṇae vā dubbaddhe vā dunnikkhitte apikampe calācale, bhikkhū ya rāo vā viyāle

²⁰ B pariddhaviya.

¹ B ya. ² A nāi. ³ A satthe. ⁴ B ujjuyadā. ⁵ A °tthā. ⁶ AC nīyāo. A hatthaṇa. ⁷ A tate. ⁸ A °ṇa. ⁹ A °ṇa. ¹⁰ B daṇḍae. ¹¹ B ceḷam. ¹² B °milim.

vā nikkhamamāṇe vā pavisaṃmāṇe vā payalejja vā pavaḍḍeja
 118 vā, se tattha payaleṃmāṇe pavaḍḍemāṇe hattham vā pāyam vā
jāva imdiyajātam vā lūsejja vā pāṇāni vā 4 abhihaṇeja vā
jāva vavarovejja vā. aha bhikkhūṇam puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ
 tahappagāre uvassae purā hattheṇa pacchā pāṇa, tato saṃja-
 yām eva nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. ||2||

se āgamtāresu vā 4 aṇuvī¹³ uvassayam jānejjā; je tattha
 īsaro, je tattha samāhitṭhae, uvassayam aṇunnavejjā: āmaṃ
 khalu āuso, aḥālamdam ahāparinnātam vasissāmo, jāva
 āusamtassa uvassae, jāva sāhammiyā etāvata¹⁴ uvassayam
 119 giṇhissāmo, teṇa param viharissāmo. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2, jass' uvassae saṃvasejjā, tassa puvvām
 eva nāmagoyam jānejjā, tao pacchā tassa gihe nimamtemā-
 ṇassa aṇimamtemāṇassa vā asaṇam vā 4 *jāva* no paḍigā-
 hejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayam jānejjā: sasāga-
 riyaṃ sāgaṇiyaṃ saudayaṃ, no pannassa nikkhamāṇapave-
 saṇāe, no pannassa vāyaṇā *jāva* ciṃtāe¹⁵; tahappagāre
 uvassae no ṭhāṇam vā 3 cetejjā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayam jānejjā: gā-
 120 hāvaikulassa majjham majjheṇam gamtuṃ paṃthapadi-
 baddham¹⁶ vā, no pannassa nikkhamāṇa *jāva* ciṃtāe;
 tahappagāre uvassae no ṭhāṇam vā 3 cetejjā. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayam jānejjā: iha
 khalu gāhāvati vā *jāva* kammakarī vā annamannam akko-
 samti *jāva* uddavemti, no pannassa *jāva* ciṃtāe; sa evaṃ
 naccā tahappagāre uvassae no ṭhāṇam vā 3 cetejjā. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayam jānejjā: iha
 khalu gāhāvati vā *jāva* kammakarī vā annamannassa gāṭam
 telleṇa vā ghaṇa vā navaṇeṇa vā vasāe¹⁷ vā abbhāṃgefi
 vā makkheti¹⁸ vā, no pannassa *jāva* ciṃtāe; tahappagāre
 uvassae no ṭhāṇam vā 3 cetejjā. ||8||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayam jānejjā: iha
 khalu gāhāvati vā *jāva* kammakarī vā annamannassa gāṭam
 siṇṇeṇa vā kakkeṇa vā loddheṇa vā vaṇṇeṇa vā cuṇṇeṇa

¹³ MSS. aṇuvīyī. ¹⁴ B itāva. ¹⁵ A vijjhāe. ¹⁶ A pattha, C pahe pae
 paḍibaddham. ¹⁷ B kakkhae. ¹⁸ A maṃkheti. B me.

vā paumeṇa vā āghamsanti vā uvvalenti vā uvvaṭṭenti vā,
no pannassa . . . (§ 8) . . . cetejjā. ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2 etc. (§ 9 to) gātaṃ sīṭodagaviyaḍeṇa vā 121
usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā uccholēnti vā padhoveṇti¹⁹ vā sim-
camti vā siṇāventi vā, no pannassa etc. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 9) . . . kammakarīo vā niginā
ṭhitā niginā uvallinā mehuṇadhammaṃ vinnaveṇti rahassi-
yaṃ vā maṃtaṃ maṃtemti, no pannassa etc. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā : āṇṇa-
saṃlekkaṃ jāva pannassa no ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||12||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā saṃthāragam esittae, se
jjaṃ puṇa saṃthāragam jāṇejjā : saṃḍaṃ jāva saṃtānagaṃ,
tahappagāram saṃthāragam lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. ||13||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa saṃthāragam jāṇejjā :
appaṇḍaṃ jāva saṃtānagaṃ garuyaṃ, tahappagāram saṃthā-
ragam lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 14) . . . saṃtānagaṃ lahuyaṃ 122
appaḍihāriyaṃ,²⁰ tahappagāram etc. ||15||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 15) . . . lahuyaṃ paḍihāriyaṃ²⁰
no ahābaddhaṃ, tahappagāram etc. ||16||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 16) . . . paḍihāriyaṃ ahā-
baddhaṃ, tahappagāram saṃthāragam jāva lābhe saṃti
paḍigāhejjā. ||17||

icc eṭāim āyatanāim uvāṭikkamma āha bhikkhū jāṇejjā
imāhim cauhiṃ paḍimāhim saṃthāragam esittae. 123

tattha khalu imā paḍhamā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2
uddisiya 2 saṃthāragam jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā : ikkaḍaṃ vā kaḍhi-
naṃ vā jaṃtuyaṃ vā paraṃ vā moragaṃ vā taṇagaṃ vā
kusaṃ vā kuccagaṃ vā paccagaṃ vā pippalagaṃ²¹ vā²¹ palā-
lagaṃ vā, se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā : āuso ti vā, bhaginī ti vā,
dāhisi me etto annataraṃ vā saṃthāragam ? tahappagāram
saṃthāragam sayam vā ya naṃ jāṇejjā paro vā se dejjā, phā-
suyaṃ esaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte paḍigāhejjā. paḍhamā pa-
ḍimā. ||18||

ahā 'varā doccā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 pehāe 2 saṃthā- 124
ragam jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā : gāhāvaṭiṃ²² vā jāva kammakariyaṃ²³

¹⁹ B pahoṃti. ²⁰ B °paḍi°. ²¹ A om. ²² A °vai. ²³ A °riu.

vā, se purvām eva āloejjā etc. (cf. § 18). doccā paḍimā. ||19||

ahā 'varā taccā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 jass' uvassae samvasejjā, je tattha ahāsamannāgate, tam jahā: ikkaḍe vā *jāva* palāle vā, tassa lābhe samvasejjā, tassa alābhe ukkuḍue vā nesajjie²⁴ vā viharejjā. taccā paḍimā. ||20||

ahā 'varā cautthā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 ahāsamthadā eva samthāragam jānejjā, tam jahā: puḍhavisilam vā kaṭṭhasilam vā, ahāsamthadā eva, tassa lābhe samvasejjā, 125 tassa alābhe ukkuḍue vā nesajjie vā viharejjā. cautthā paḍimā.

icc eṭānam caṇham paḍimānam annataram paḍimam paḍivajjamāne, tam *cera jāva* annonnasamāhie evam ca nam viharanti. ||21||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikamkhejjā samthāragam paccappinittae, se jjam puṇa samthāragam jānejjā: saamdam *jāva* samtānagam, tahappagāram samthāragam no paccappiṇijjā. se bhikkhū vā etc. appamdam *jāva* samtānagam, tahappagāram samthāragam paḍilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2 ātāviya 2 viṇiṭṭhuniya 2 tao samjayām eva paccappiṇijjā. ||22||

se bhikkhū vā 2 samāne vā vasamāne vā gāmānugāmam dūtijjamāne purvām eva pannassa uccārapāsavaṇabhūmim paḍilehijjā. kevalī būyā: āyānam eyam; apaḍilehiyāe uccārapāsavaṇabhūmie bhikkhū vā 2 rāo vā viyāle uccārapāsavaṇam paritṭhavemāne payalejja vā pavaḍejja vā, se tattha payalamāne vā pavaḍamāne vā hattham vā pāyam vā *jāva* lūsejjā, pāṇāni vā 4 *jāva* vavarovejjā.²⁵ aha bhikkhūnam purvovadiṭṭhā 4, jam purvām eva pannassa uccārapāsavaṇabhūmim paḍilehijjā. ||23||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikamkhejjā samthāragabhūmim paḍi- 127 lehittae, nannattha āyariṇa vā *jāva* gaṇāvaccehiṇa vā bāleṇa vā vuddheṇa vā seheṇa vā gilāṇeṇa vā āseṇa vā amteṇa vā majjheṇa vā sameṇa vā visameṇa vā pavāṇeṇa vā nivāteṇa vā, tao samjayām eva paḍilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2 bahuphāsuyam sejjāsamthāragam samtharejjā. ||24||

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahuphāsuyam sejjāsamthāragam samtha-

rittā abhikamkhejjā bahuphāsue sejjāsamthārae duruhittae.
se bhikkhū vā 2 bahuphāsuyam sejjāsamthāragam duruhamāne
se puṇḍrīkām eva sāsīsovariyaṃ kāyaṃ pāe ya pamajjiya,
tao samjayāṃ eva bahuphāsue sejjāsamthārae duruhejjā,
duruhattā tato samjayāṃ eva bahuphāsue sejjāsamthārae
saejjā. ||25||

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahuphāsue sejjāsamthārae sayamāne no
annamannassa hatthenaṃ hatthaṃ pāṇaṃ²⁶ pāyaṃ kāṇaṃ²⁷
kāyaṃ āsaejjā, aṇāsāyaṃ²⁸ tao samjayāṃ eva bahuphāsue
sejjāsamthārae saejjā. ||26||

se bhikkhū vā 2 ūsasamāne²⁹ vā nīsasamāne²⁹ vā kāsamāne
vā chīyamāne vā jaṃbhāyamāne vā udḍoe vā vātānisaggaṃ³⁰ 128
vā kareṃāne, puṇḍrīkām eva āsayam³¹ vā³² posayam³³ vā³²
pāṇiṇā paripihettā, tato samjayāṃ eva ūsasejja²⁹ vā jāva
vāyanisaggaṃ karejjā. ||27||

se bhikkhū vā 2 samā v' egayā sejjā bhavejjā, visamā
v' egayā sejjā bhavejjā, pavāyā v. e. s. bh., nivāyā v. e. s. bh.,
sasarakkhā v. e. s. bh., appasasarakkhā v. e. s. bh.,²¹ sadamsa-
masagā v. e. s. bh., appadamsamasagā v. e. s. bh., saparisāḍā
v. e. s. bh., aparisāḍā v. e. s. bh., sauvasaggā v. e. s. bh.,
niruvassaggā v. e. s. bh.; tahappagārāhiṃ sejjāhiṃ samvijja-
mānāhiṃ paggaḥitatarāgaṃ vihāraṃ viharejjā, no kimci
vigilāejjā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, jaṃ
savvatthehiṃ saḥite saḍḍa jaejjā si tti bemi. ||28|| 3||

taio uddeśao.

sejjā samattā.

bīyam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

²⁶ A pāṇa. ²⁷ AB kāṇa. ²⁸ A °māne. ²⁹ B °sās°. ³⁰ AC nissagge.
³¹ BC āsatam. ³² A ca. ³³ A posatam.

TAIYAM AJJHAYANAM.

IRIYĀ.

abbhuvagate khalu vāsāvāse, abhipavutṭhe bahave pāṇā
 abhisambhūyā, bahave biyā ahaṇā¹ bhinnā, amtarā se maggā
 130 bahupāṇā bahubiyā *jāva* saṁtānagā aṇannokkamā² paṁthā,
 no vinnāyā maggā; s' evaṃ naccā no gāmānugāmaṃ dū-
 ijjejjā, tato saṁjayāṃ eva vāsāvāsaṃ uvalliejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: gāmaṃ vā *jāva*
 rāyahāṇiṃ vā, imaṃsi khalu gāmaṃsi vā *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃsi vā
 no mahatī viharabhūmī, no mahatī viyārabhūmī, no sulabhe
 pīḍhaphalagasejjāsamthārage, no sulabhe phāsue umche
 ahesañijje, bahave jattha samaṇamāhaṇaatihi kivaṇaṇaṇimāgā
 131 uvāgaṭā, uvāgamissaṃti, accāiṇṇā vittī, no pannassa nikkha-
 maṇapavesaṇa *jāva* dhammānuogacimṭāe; s' evaṃ naccā
 tahappagāraṃ gāmaṃ vā nagaraṃ vā *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃ vā no
 vāsāvāsaṃ uvalliejjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 2) . . . rāyahāṇiṃsi vā mahatī
 viharabhūmī, mahatī viyārabhūmī, sulabhe jattha pīḍhe 4,
 132 no jattha bahave samaṇa *jāva* uvāgamissaṃti, appāiṇṇā
 vittī *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃ vā, tato saṁjayāṃ eva vāsāvāsaṃ
 uvalliejjā. || 3 ||

aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: cattāri māsā vāsāṇaṃ vītikkamā
 hemantāna ya paṃcadasarāyakappe parivusite, amtarā se
 maggā bahupāṇā *jāva* saṁtānagā, no jattha bahave samaṇa
jāva uvāgamissaṃti ya,³ s' evaṃ naccā no gāmānugāmaṃ
 dūijjejjā.⁴ || 4 ||

aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā . . . (§ 4) . . . amtarā se maggā
 appaṇḍā *jāva* saṁtānagā, bahave jattha samaṇa *jāva* uvā-
 gamissaṃti ya, s' evaṃ naccā tato saṁjayāṃ eva gāmānugā-
 maṃ dūijjejjā.⁴ || 5 ||

¹ A ahaṇu.² B aṇannokkamā.³ A om.⁴ MSS. dūti.

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāne⁵ purato juga-māyam pehamāne datthūna, tase paṇe uddhatthu pādam riejjā, sāhatthu pādam riejjā, vitiriccham vā kaṭṭu pādam riejjā, sati parakkame samjātam eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyam gacchejjā, tato samjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.⁵ ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāne⁵ amtarā se 133 pāṇāni vā bīyāni vā hariyāni vā udae vā mattiyā vā aviddhatthe sati parakkame *jāva* no ujjuyam gacchejjā, tato samjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.⁶ ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāne⁵ amtarā se virūvarūvāni paccamtikāni dasugāya/taṇāni milakkhūni anāriyāni dussamappāni duppannavanijjāni akālapaḍibohiṇi akālapaḍibhoiṇi sati lāḍhe viharāe samtharamānehiṃ janavaehiṃ, no viharavattiyāe pavajjejjā gamaṇāe. ||8|| 134

kevali bûyā: āyānam eyam; te nam bālā: ayam teṇe, ayam upacarae, ayam tato āgate tti kaṭṭu tam bhikkhum akkosejja vā *jāva* uddavejja vā vattham paḍiggaham kambalam pāyapumchaṇam acchimdejja bhimdejja vā avaharejja vā pariṭṭhavejja vā; aha bhikkhūnam puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jam no tahappagārāni⁷ virūvarūvāni paccamtīyāni dasugāyataṇāni *jāva* viharavattiyāe no pavajjejjā gamaṇāe, tato samjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.⁵ ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāne⁵ amtarā se 135 arāyāni vā gaṇarāyāni vā juvarāyāni vā dorajjāni vā verajjāni vā viruddharajjāni vā, sati lāḍhe viharāe samtharamānehiṃ⁸ janavaehiṃ,⁸ no viharavattiyāe pavajjejjā gamaṇāe. kevali bûyā: āyānam eyam; te nam bālā: ayam teṇe *taṃ ceva jāva* gamaṇāe, tato samjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.⁵ ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāne amtarā se viham siyā, se jjam puṇa viham jānejjā: egāheṇa vā duyāheṇa vā tiyāheṇa vā cauyāheṇa vā paṃcāheṇa vā pāuṇejja 136 vā no vā pāuṇejjā, tahappagāram viham anegāhagamaṇijjam sati lāḍhe *jāva* gamaṇāe. ||11||

kevali bûyā: āyānam eyam; amtarā se vāsamsi vā pāṇesu

vā paṇaesu vā vīesu vā hariesu vā udaesu vā maṭṭiyāe⁹ vā aviddhatthae.¹⁰ aha bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ taḥappagāraṃ vihaṃ aṇegāhagamañijjaṃ jāva no gamaṇāe; tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.⁵ ||12||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe aṃtarā se nāvāsaṃtārimaṃ udayaṃ siyā, se jjaṃ puṇa nāvaṃ jāṇejjā: assaṃjae¹¹ bhikkhupaḍiyāe kiṇeja vā pāmicceja vā nāvāe vā nāvaṃ pariṇāmaṃ kaṭṭu thalāo vā nāvaṃ jalamsi ogāhejjā,¹² jalāo vā nāvaṃ thalamsi ukkasejjā,¹³ puṇṇaṃ vā nāvaṃ ussimcejjā, sannaṃ vā nāvaṃ uppīlavejjā; taḥappagāraṃ nāvaṃ uddhagāmiṇiṃ vā ahegāmiṇiṃ vā tiriyaḡāmiṇiṃ vā paraṃ joyaṇamerāe addhaḡoyaṇamerāe vā appatara¹⁴ vā bhujjataro¹⁴ vā no duruhejjā gamaṇāe. ||13||

137 se bhikkhū vā 2 puvvāṃ eva tiricchasaṃpātimaṃ nāvaṃ jāṇejjā, jāṇittā se ttam āyāe egaṃtam avakkamejjā, 2 ttā bhaṃḍagaṃ paḍilehejjā,¹⁵ 2 ttā egao¹⁶ bhoḡaṇabhaṃḍagaṃ karejjā, 2 ttā sasīsovariyaṃ¹⁷ kāyaṃ pāe pamajjejjā, 2 ttā sāḡāraṃ bhattaṃ paccakkhāeja, 2 ttā egaṃ pāyaṃ jale kiccā, egaṃ pāyaṃ thale kiccā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva nāvaṃ duruhejjā. ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2 nāvaṃ duruhamāṇe vā no nāvāe puraō duruhejjā, no nāvāe aggao duruhejjā, no nāvāe majjhato¹⁷

138 duruhejjā, no vāhāo paḡijjhiya 2 aṃḡuliyāe uddisiya¹⁸ 2 oṇamiya 2 unnamiya 2 nijjhāeja. ||15||

s' evaṃ nāvāḡato nāvāḡayaṃ vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! eyaṃ tumāṃ nāvaṃ ukkasāhi vā vokkasāhi vā khivāhi vā rajjūe vā ḡahāya ākasāhi.¹⁹ no s' eyaṃ parinnaṃ pariāṇeja,²⁰ tusiṇō uveheja. ||16||

se ṇaṃ paro nāvāḡato nāvāḡayaṃ vaejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! no saṃcāesi tumāṃ nāvaṃ ukkasittae vā vokkasittae vā khivittae vā rajjuyāe vā ḡahāya ākasittae; āhara etaṃ nāvāe rajjuyāṃ, sayāṃ ceva ṇaṃ vayaṃ nāvaṃ ukkasissāmo vā jāva rajjuyāe ḡahāya ākasissāmo, no s' eyaṃ parinnaṃ pariāṇeja, tusiṇō uveheja. ||17||

se ṇaṃ paro nāvāḡao nāvāḡayaṃ vaejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā!

⁹ A °yasu. ¹⁰ B °āe. ¹¹ B asaṃjae. ¹² A uggaheja. ¹³ B ogāheja. ¹⁴ B °re. ¹⁵ B paḍigāheja. ¹⁶ MSS. egā. ¹⁷ B °ovari. ¹⁷ A majjhā. ¹⁸ A uvadamsiya. ¹⁹ B rajjuyāi vā jāva rajjūe vā ḡahāya ākasissāmo. A āḡasāhi, i. marg. jāva rajjūe vā ḡahāya āḡasissāmo. ²⁰ B jāṇeja.

saṃcāesi taṃ tumam nāvaṃ ālittēṇa vā piḍheṇa²¹ vā vaṃseṇa vā valaṇṇa vā avallaṇṇa vā vāhehi. no s' etaṃ parinnam pariḷāṇejjā, tusiṇi uvehejjā. ||18||

se naṃ paro nāvāgato nāvāgataṃ vadejjā : āsanto samaṇā ! etaṃ tā tumam nāvāe udayaṃ hattheṇa vā pāṇa 139 vā mattheṇa vā paḍiggahēṇa vā nāvāussimmaṇṇa vā ussimcāhi. no s' etaṃ etc. ||19||

se naṃ paro nāvāgato nāvāgataṃ vadejjā : āsanto samaṇā ! etaṃ tā tumam nāvāe uttimgaṃ hattheṇa vā pāṇa²² vā bāhuṇā vā ūruṇā vā udareṇa vā siseṇa vā kāṇa vā nāvāussimmaṇṇa vā celeṇa vā matṭiyāe vā kusapattaṇṇa vā kuruvimḍeṇa vā pihehi. no s' etaṃ etc. ||20||

se bhikkhū vā 2 nāvāe uttimgaṇṇa udayaṃ āsavamaṇaṃ pehāe uvaruvarim nāvaṃ kajjalāvemāṇaṃ pehāe, no paraṃ uvasaṃkamittu evaṃ būyā : āsanto gāhāvai ! eyaṃ te nāvāe udayaṃ uttimgaṇṇa āsavati, uvaruvari vā³ nāvā kajjalāveti. etappagāraṃ maṇaṃ vā vaim²³ vā no paraṭo kaṭṭu viharejjā ; appussue abahilese egamtiṇṇa appāṇaṃ viosejja²⁴ samāhīe, tato saṃjayāṃ eva nāvāsaṃtārime udae aḷāriyaṃ rīejjā.

140

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā sāmaggiaṃ, etc. ||21||
paḍhamo uddesao.

se naṃ paro nāvāgato nāvāgayaṃ vaejjā : āsanto samaṇā ! eyaṃ tā tumam chattaṇṇa vā jāva cammachedaṇaṃ vā geṇhāhi, etaṇi tumam virūvarūvaṇi satthajāyāṇi dhārehi, eyaṃ tā tumam dāraṇṇa vā dāriṇṇa vā pajjehi. no se taṃ parinnam pariḷāṇejjā, tusiṇi uvehejjā. ||1||

se naṃ paro nāvāgato nāvāgayaṃ vaejjā : āsanto ! esa naṃ samaṇe bhaṇḍabbhārie bhavati, se naṃ bāhāe gahāya 141 nāvāo udagaṃsi pakkhivaha. etappagāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā nisamma se ya cīvaradhārī siyā, khippāṃ eva cīvarāṇi uvvedhejja vā nivvedhejja¹ vā upphesaṃ vā karejjā.² ||2|| aha puna evaṃ jāṇejjā : abhikaṃtakūrakammā khalu bālā bāhāhiṃ gahāya nāvāo udagaṃsi pakkhivejjā ; se puvaṃ eva vadejjā : āsanto gāhāvati ! mā m' etto bāhāe gahāya

²¹ B piḍhaṇṇa vā. ²² A pāḍeṇa. ²³ A vaim, B vāyam. ²⁴ C viposejja.

¹ B nivvedhejja, A vedhejja. ² Com. upposam vā kujjā.

nāvato udagaṃsi pakkhivaha; sayam ceva ṇaṃ nāvao uda-
 142 gaṃsi ogāhissāmi.³ se ṇ' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ paro sahasā
 balasā⁴ bāhāhiṃ gahāya udagaṃsi pakkhivējā, taṃ no
 sumaṇe siyā, no dummaṇe siyā, no uccāvayaṃ maṇaṃ
 niyacchejjā, no tesiṃ bālāṇaṃ ghātāe bahāe⁵ samutṭhejjā,
 appussue *jāva* samāhīe, tato saṃjayāṃ eva udagaṃsi
 pavejjā. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 udagaṃsi pavamaṇe no hatthēṇa hattham,
 pāṇa pāyaṃ, kāṇa kāyaṃ āsādejjā. se aṇāsādae aṇāsāda-
 mīṇe⁶ tato saṃjayāṃ eva pavejjā. || 4 ||

143 se bhikkhū vā 2 udagaṃsi pavamaṇe no omagganimaggi-
 yaṃ⁷ karejjā, mā m' eyaṃ udagaṃ kaṇṇesu vā acchisu vā
 nakkāṃsi vā muhaṃsi vā pariyāvajjejjā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva
 udagaṃsi pavejjā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 udagaṃsi pavamaṇe dovvaliyaṃ pāṇejjā,
 khippāṃ eva uvahiṃ vigimcejjā⁸ vā visohejjā vā, no ceva
 ṇaṃ sātijejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: pārae siyā udagāo
 tīraṃ pāṇittae, tato saṃjayāṃ eva udaullaṇa vā sasiṇiddheṇa
 vā kāṇa udagatīre ciṭṭhejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 udaullaṃ vā sasiṇiddhaṃ vā kāyaṃ no
 āmajjejjā vā pamajjejjā vā samlihejjā vā nillihejjā vā uvva-
 lejjā vā uvvaṭṭejjā vā āyāvejjā vā payāvejjā vā. aha puṇa
 evaṃ jāṇejjā: vigatodae me kāe, vōcchinnaśiṇehe, tahappa-
 gāraṃ kāyaṃ āmajjejjā vā *jāva* payāvejjā vā, tato saṃjayāṃ
 eva gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūiijejjā.⁹ || 7 ||

144 se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūiijamaṇe no parehiṃ
 saddhiṃ parijaviya gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūiijejjā⁹; tato saṃjayāṃ
 eva gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūiijejjā.⁹ || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūiijamaṇe⁹ aṃtarā se
 jaṃghāsamtārame udae siyā, se puvvāṃ eva sasīsovariyaṃ
 kāyaṃ pāde pamajjejjā, se puvvāṃ eva pamajjittā *jāva* egaṃ
 pādaṃ jale kiccā, egaṃ pādaṃ thale kiccā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva
 jaṃghāsamtārame udae ahāriyaṃ¹⁰ rīejjā. || 9 ||

145 se bhikkhū vā 2 jaṃghāsamtārame udae ahāriyaṃ¹⁰
 rīyamaṇe no hatthēṇa hattham *jāva*¹¹ aṇāsādamīṇe, tato
 saṃjayāṃ eva jaṃghāsamtārame udae ahāriyaṃ¹⁰ rīejjā. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jaṃghāsamtārame udae ahāriyaṃ¹⁰

³ B uggāhissāmi.

⁴ B palasā.

⁵ B ghātāe vāhāe.

⁶ A °māṇe.

⁷ B °mugg^o,

riyamāṇe no sâyāvāḍiyāe¹² no paridāhapāḍiyāe mahatimahālayaṃsi udagaṃsi kāyaṃ viosejjā, tato etc. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: pārae siyā udagāo tīraṃ pāṇittae, tao saṃjayāṃ eva 146 udaullaṇa vā sasiniddheṇa vā kāṇa udagatire ciṭṭhejjā. || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 udaullaṃ vā kāyaṃ sasiniddhaṃ vā kāyaṃ no āmajjeja vā pamajjeja¹³ vā.¹³ aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: vigatodae me kāe vocchinnasinehe; tahappagāraṃ kāyaṃ āmajjeja vā *jāva*¹⁴ payāveja¹⁴ vā,¹⁴ tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.⁹ || 12 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe no matṭiyāgahim pāehim hariyāni chimdiya 2 vikujjiya 2 vipphāliya ummaggeṇa hariyavadhāe gacchejjā, jam etaṃ¹⁵ pāehim matṭiyaṃ khippāṃ eva hariyāni avaharantu. mātittḥānaṃ samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. se purvaṃ eva appahariyaṃ maggaṃ paḍilehejjā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.⁹ || 13 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe⁹ amtarā se vappāni vā phalihāni vā pāgarāni vā toraṇāni vā aggalāni vā aggalapāsagāni vā gaḍḍāo vā darīo vā, sati parakkame 147 saṃjayāṃ eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyaṃ gacchejjā. || 14 ||

kevalī bûyā: āyāṇaṃ eyaṃ; se tattha parakkamamāṇe payaleja vā pavaḍeja vā, se tattha payalemaṇe vā pavaḍamaṇe vā rukkhāni vā gummaṇi vā layāo vā vallīo vā taṇāni vā gahaṇāni vā hariyāni vā avalambiya 2 uttarejjā. je tattha pāḍipahiya uvāgacchamti, te pāṇi jāeja; tao saṃjayāṃ eva avalambiya uttarejjā, tao saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.⁹ || 15 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe⁹ amtarā se javasāni vā sagaḍḍāni vā rahāni vā sacakkāni vā paracakkāni vā seṇaṃ vā virūvarūvaṃ samnivittḥaṃ pehāe, sati parakkame saṃjayāṃ eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyaṃ gacchejjā. se ṇaṃ paro seṇāgato¹⁶ vadejjā: āusaṃto! esa ṇaṃ samaṇe seṇāe abhiṇivāriyaṃ kareti, se ṇaṃ vāhāe gahāya āgasaha! se ṇaṃ paro vāhāhim gahāya āgasējjā;¹⁷ taṃ no sumaṇe siyā *jāva* samāhīe, tao saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ 148 dūijjejjā.⁷ || 16 ||

¹² B sâya°. ¹³ B om., A i. marg. ¹⁴ om. ¹⁵ A jam eehim. ¹⁶ A °gate.
¹⁷ B ākasijjā.

amtarā se pādīpahiyā uvāgacchejjā, te naṃ pādīpahiyā evaṃ vadejjā: āsamāta samanā! kevatī se gāme vā jāva rāyahāniṃ vā? kevatīyā ettha āsā hatthī gāmapimḍolagā maṇussā parivasanti? se bahubhatte bahuudae bahujaṇe¹⁸ bahujavase? se appabhatte appaudae appajaṇe appajavase? eyappagārāni pasināni puttḥo no vāgarejjā,¹⁹ eyappagārāni pasināni no pucchejjā.²⁰

149 eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. || 17 || 2 ||
biio uddesao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāne,¹ amtarā se vappāni vā phalīhāni vā pāgarāni vā jāva darīo vā kūḍā-gārāni vā pāsādāni vā nūmagihāni vā rukkhagihāni vā pavvayagihāni vā rukkhamaṃ vā cetiyakaḍaṃ, thūbham vā cetiyakaḍaṃ, āsanāni vā jāva bhavanagihāni vā, no bāhāo pagijjhiya 2 aṃguliyāe uddisiya 2 oṇamiya 2 unnamiya 2
150 nijjhāejjā; tato samjayāma eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.¹ || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāne,¹ amtarā se kacchāni vā daviyāni vā nūmāni vā valayāni vā gahaṇāni vā gahaṇaviduggāni vā vaṇāni vā pavvayāni vā pavvatavi-duggāni vā pavvatagihāni² vā² agaḍāni vā talāgāni vā dahāni vā vadīo vā nāvīo vā pōkkharaṇīo vā dīhiyāo vā
151 gumjāliyāo vā sarāni vā sarapamtiyāni vā sarasarapamtiyāni vā, no vāhāo pagijjhiya 2 jāva nijjhāejjā. || 2 ||

kevalī būyā: āyānaṃ eyaṃ; je tattha migā vā pasū³ vā pakkhī vā sarisivā vā jalacarā⁴ vā thalacarā⁴ vā khahacarā⁴ vā sattā, te uttasejja vā vittasejja vā vāḍaṃ vā saraṇaṃ vā kaṃkhejjā: vāreti me ayaṃ samaṇe. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovaditṭhā, 4 jaṃ no⁵ bāhāo pagijjhiya 2 jāva nijjhāejjā, tao samjayāma eva āyariovajjhāehiṃ saddhiṃ gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.¹ || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 āyariovajjhāehiṃ saddhiṃ gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāne¹ no āyariovajjhāyassa hatthena vā hatthama jāva anāsāyamaṇe, tao samjayāma eva āyariovajjhāehiṃ jāva dūijjejjā. || 4 ||

¹⁸ A °jāne. ¹⁹ Calc. āikkhejjā. ²⁰ B reads: e. p. no pucchejjā, e. p. puttḥo vā aputtḥo vā no vāgarejjā.

¹ B dūti. ² B om. ³ B pasuyā. ⁴ A °raṃ. ⁵ A janno.

se bhikkhū vā 2 āyariovajjhāhehim saddhim gāmānugāmam dūjjamāne,¹ amtarā se pādipahiyā⁶ uvāgacchejjā, te nam pādipahiyā⁶ evam vadejjā: āusanto samanā! ke tubbhe,⁷ kao vā eha, kahim vā gacchihi/ā? je tattha āyarie vā uvajjhāe vā, se bhāsejja vā viyāgarejja vā; āyariovajjhāyassa bhāsamā- 152
nassa vā viyāgaremanassa vā no amtarā bhāsam karejjā; tao ahārātiniyāe⁸ dūijjejjā.¹ || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 ahārātiniyam⁹ gāmānugāmam dūjjamāne, no rāṭiniyassa hattheṇa hattham jāva anāsāyamāne, tao samjayām eva ahārātiniyam¹⁰ gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.¹ || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 ahārātiniyam dūjjamāne, amtarā se pādipahiyā uvāgacchejjā, te nam pādipahiyā evam vadejjā: āusanto samanā! ke tubbhe? je tattha savvarātini, se bhāsejja vā 2, rāṭiniyassa bhāsamānassa viyāgaremanassa no amtarā bhāsam bhāsejjā, tato samjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.¹ || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūjjamāne,¹ amtarā se pādipahiyā uvāgacchejjā, te nam pādipahiyā evam vadejjā: ¹¹ āusanto samanā! aviyāim etto padipahe pāsaha, tam jahā: maṇussam vā goṇam vā mahisam vā pasum¹² vā pakkhim vā sirisivam va jalayaram vā, āikkhaha, damseha! tam no 153
āikkhejjā, no damsejjā; no tassa tam parinnam pariānejjā, tusiṇe uvehejjā, jānam vā no jānam ti vadejjā, tao samjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.¹ || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . padipahe pāsaha: udagapasūyaṇi kamdāni vā mūlāni vā tayā pattā pupphā phalā biyā, udagam vā samnihiyam aganīm vā samnikkhattam? 154
sesam tam ceva. āikkhaha jāva dūijjejjā.¹ || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . padipahe pāsaha: java-sāni vā jāva virūvarūvam samnivittam se āikkhaha jāva dūijjejjā.¹ || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . āusanto samanā! kevatie etto gāme vā jāva rāyahānim vā? se āikkhaha jāva dūijjejjā.¹ || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . āusanto samanā! kevatie

⁶ A padī°, B °bahiyā. ⁷ A tujjhe. ⁸ A āhā°, B °nic. ⁹ A āhā°. ¹⁰ A āhā-rātiniyāe. ¹¹ B vayāsi. ¹² A pasū. ¹³ B om.

etto gāmassa vā nagarassa vā *jāva* rāyahāṇīe vā magge? se āikkhaha *tah'eva jāva* dūijjejjā.¹ || 12 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāṇe, amtarā se goṇam viyālam paḍipahe pehāe *jāva* cittavillādam¹⁴ viyālam paḍipahe pehāe, no tesim bhīto¹⁵ ummaggeṇam gacchejjā, no maggāo maggam samkamejjā, no gahaṇam vā vaṇam vā
155 duggam vā anupavisejjā, no rukkhamsi duruhejjā, no mahatimahālayamsi udagamsi kāyam viosejjā, no vādam vā saraṇam vā seṇam vā sattham vā kamkhejjā, appussue *jāva* samāhīe, tato samjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.¹ || 13 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāṇe,¹ amtarā se viham siyā, se jjam puṇa viham jānejjā: imamsi khalu vihamsi bahave āmosagā uvagaranapaḍiyāe¹⁶ sampimḍiyā¹⁷ gacchejjā, no tesim bhīto ummaggam *ceva jāva* samāhīe, tato samjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.¹ || 14 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāṇe, amtarā se āmosagā gacchejjā, te ṇam āmosagā evam vadejjā: āsamto samaṇā! āhara¹⁸ eyam vattham vā 4, dehi, vikkhivāhi! tam no se² dejjā, nikkhivejjā; no vaṇḍiya 2 jāejjā, no amjalim kaṭṭu jāejjā, no kaluṇapaḍiyāe jāejjā, dhammiyāe jāyaṇāe¹⁹ jāejjā tusiṇīyabhāveṇa vā. || 15 ||

te ṇam āmosagā sayam karaṇijjam ti kaṭṭu akkosamti vā *jāva* uddavemti vā vattham vā 4 acchimdejja vā *jāva*
156 paritthavejja vā, tam no gāmasamsāriyam kujjā, no rāya-samsāriyam kujjā, no param uvasamkamittu būyā: āsamto gāhāvai! ete khalu me āmosagā uvagaranapaḍiyāe sayam karaṇijjam ti kaṭṭu akkosamti vā *jāva* paritthavemti vā. etappagāram maṇam vā vaim vā no purato kaṭṭu viharejjā; appussue *jāva* samāhīe, tato samjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.¹

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiyam, etc. || 16 || 3 ||

157

taio uddesao.

iriyā samattā.

taiyam ajjhayanam.

¹⁴ A cittacillaya, B °villādam. ¹⁵ B bhitto. ¹⁶ MSS. uvakaraṇa. ¹⁷ A om.
¹⁸ MSS. āhara. ¹⁹ B jay°.

CAUTTHAM AJJHAYANAM.

BHÂSÂJÂYÂ.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 vaiyâyarâim soccâ nissamma imâim anâyârâim anâyariyapuvvâim jāṇejjā: je kohâ vâ vāyam viumjānti, je mână vâ, je¹ mâyâe vâ, je lobhâ vâ vāyam viumjānti, jāṇato vâ pharusam vadānti, ajāṇato vâ pharusam vadānti; savvam etaṃ sāvajjam vajjejjā; vivegam āyâe dhuvam ce'daṃ jāṇejjā adhuvam vâ. ||1||

asaṇaṃ vâ 4 labhiya no labhiya, bhumjiya no bhumjiya, 159 aduvâ āgate² aduvâ no āgate,² aduvâ eti aduvâ no eti, aduvâ ehiti aduvâ no ehiti, tattha³ vi āgate² tattha³ vi no āgate,² tattha⁴ vi eti tattha⁴ vi no eti, tattha⁴ vi ehiti tattha vi no ehiti. ||2||

anuvii nitthâbhâsisamitâe samjae bhâsam bhâsejja, taṃ jahâ: egavayaṇaṃ duvayaṇaṃ bahuvayaṇaṃ itthivayaṇaṃ purisavayaṇaṃ napumsagavayaṇaṃ ajjhatthavayaṇaṃ uvaṇiyavayaṇaṃ avañiyavayaṇaṃ uvaṇiyaavaṇiyavayaṇaṃ avañiyauvaṇiyavayaṇaṃ tiyavayaṇaṃ paḍuppannavayaṇaṃ anāga- 161 tavayaṇaṃ paccakkhavayaṇaṃ parokkhavayaṇaṃ. se egavayaṇaṃ vadissāmi, egavayaṇaṃ vaejjā, jāva parokkhavayaṇaṃ vadissāmi, parokkhavayaṇaṃ vadejjā. itthi v' esaṃ purisa v' esaṃ napumsaga v' esaṃ, evaṃ vâ c'eyaṃ annahâ vâ c'eyaṃ, anuvii nitthâbhâsî samiyâe samjae bhâsam bhâsejjā. ||3||

ice eyâim āyaṇāṇaṃ uvâtikamma aha bhikkhû jāṇejjā cattâri bhâsâjâyaṃ, taṃ jahâ: saccam egaṃ paḍhamam bhâsâjâyaṃ, biyaṃ mosam, taiyaṃ saccâmosam, jaṃ n'eva 162 saccam n'eva mosam n'eva saccâmosam asaccâmosam taṃ cauttham bhâsâjâtaṃ, se bemi. je ya atitâ, je ya paḍuppannâ, je ya anāgatâ arahantâ bhagavaṃtâ,⁵ savva te eyāṇi cattâri bhâsâjâyaṃ bhâsimsu vâ bhâsamti vâ bhâsissamti vâ, panna- vimsu vâ 3, savvâim ca ṇaṃ eyāṇi acittāṇi vaṇṇamaṃtāṇi

gamdhamamṭāṇi rasamamṭāṇi⁶ phāsamamṭāṇi⁶ caovacaiṭāṇi
vippariṇāmadhammāṇi⁷ bhavamṭi⁷ ti samakkhāṭāṇi. ||4||

163 se bhikkhū vā 2 puvvaṃ bhāsā abhāsā, bhāsijjamāṇi bhāsā
bhāsā, bhāsāsamayavitikkamṭā⁸ bhāsiyā bhāsā abhāsā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāyabhāsā saccā, jāyabhāsā mosā, jāya-
bhāsā saccāmosā; tahappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ sakiriyaṃ
kakkasaṃ sakaḍḍiyaṃ niṭṭhuraṃ pharusam aṇhayaṇakariṃ
chedakariṃ bhedakariṃ paritāvaṇakariṃ uddavaṇakariṃ
bhūtovagghāṭiyaṃ abhikaṃkha no bhāsaṃ¹ bhāsejja. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāyabhāsā suhumā, jāyabhāsā asaccāmosā,
164 tahappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ akiriyaṃ *jāva* abhūtovagghā-
ṭiyaṃ abhikaṃkha bhāsaṃ bhāsejja. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2 pumaṃ āmaṇṭemāṇe āmaṇṭite vā apaḍi-
suṇemāṇe no evaṃ vadejja: hole ti⁹ vā, ghole ti⁹ vā, vasule¹⁰
ti⁹ vā, kupakkhe ti⁹ vā, ghaḍadāse ti⁹ vā, sāṇe ti⁹ vā, teṇe
ti⁹ vā, cārie¹¹ tti⁹ vā, māt ti vā, musāvādī ti vā, iti yāṇi
tumāṇi ti yāṇi¹ te jaṇagā; etappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ
jāva abhikaṃkha no bhāsejja. ||8||

se bhikkhū vā pumaṃ āmaṇṭemāṇe āmaṇṭite vā apaḍi-
165 suṇemāṇe¹² evaṃ vadejja: amuge ti vā, āuso ti vā, āusamṭāro
ti vā, sāvage¹³ ti vā, uvāsage ti vā, dhammie ti vā, dhamma-
ppie ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ *jāva* abhūtova-
ghāṭiyaṃ abhikaṃkha bhāsejja. ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2 itthiṃ āmaṇṭemāṇe āmaṇṭite vā apaḍi-
suṇemāṇi¹⁴ no evaṃ vadejja: holī ti vā, gholī ti vā;
itthigameṇaṃ netarvaṇaṃ. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2 itthiṃ¹⁵ āmaṇṭemāṇe āmaṇṭite vā
apaḍisuṇemāṇi evaṃ vadejja: āuso ti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā,
bhoti ti vā, bhagavatī ti vā, sāvige ti vā, uvāsie ti vā,
dhammie ti vā, dhammappie ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ
asāvajjaṃ *jāva* abhikaṃkha bhāsejja. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no evaṃ vadejja: nabhedeve¹⁶ ti vā,
gajjadeve ti vā, vijjudeve ti vā, pavuṭṭhadeve ti vā, paḍatu
vā vāsaṃ mā vā paḍatu, nippajjatu vā sāsam mā vā nippajjatu,
vibhāvau¹⁷ vā rāyaṇi mā vā vibhāvau,¹⁷ udeu¹⁸ vā sūrie mā

⁶ A °vamṭāṇi. ⁷ A vivihadhammāṇi. ⁸ B °viikkamṭam ca ṇam. ⁹ B tti.
¹⁰ B °li. ¹¹ A core. ¹² MSS. ss. ¹³ MSS. sāvako. ¹⁴ A °mīṇe. ¹⁵ A itthi-
yaṃ, B itthi. ¹⁶ A nabham, C nabho. ¹⁷ B vibhātu, C vibhāyatu. ¹⁸ A uveu,
B udao, C udau.

vā udeu,¹⁹ se vā rāyā jayatu mā vā jayatu, no etappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ bhāsejjā. || 12 || 166

pannavam se bhikkhū vā 2 aṃtalikkhe ti vā, gujjhānucarie ti vā, sammucchie ti vā, nivaie vā paoe vadejja vā : vutṭhavalāhage²⁰ tti.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiyam, etc. || 13 || 1 || paḍhamo uddesao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 jahā v' egaiyāim rūvāim pāsejjā, tahā vi tāim no evaṃ vadejjā, tam jahā : gaṃḍi gaṃḍi ti vā, kuṭṭhī 2 ti vā *jāva* mahumehiṇi tti¹ vā hatthacchinne hatthacchinne ti vā; *evam* pāda nakka kaṇṇa utthā; je yāv' anne tahappagārā eyappagārāhim² bhāsāhim buiyā³ buiyā³ kuppamti 167 mānavā, te yāvi tahappagārā eyappagārāhim⁴ bhāsāhim abhikaṃkha no bhāsejjā.⁵ || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jahā v' egaiyāim rūvāim pāsejjā, tahā vi evaṃ vadejjā : oyamsi oyamsi ti vā, teyamsi 2 ti vā,⁶ abhirūvam 2, paḍirūvam 2, pāsādiyam 2, darisaṇijjam darisaṇie ti vā, je yāv' anne tahappagārā eyappagārāhim bhāsāhim buiyā³ 2 no kuppamti mānavā, te yāvi tahappagārā eyappagārāhim bhāsāhim abhikaṃkha bhāsaṃ bhāsejjā. tahappa- 168 gāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjam *jāva* bhāsejjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jahā v' egatiyāim rūvāim pāsejjā, tam jahā : vappāni vā *jāva* bhavanagihāni vā, tahā vi tāim no evaṃ vadejjā : sukaḍe vā, suṭṭhu kaḍe ti vā, sāhukallānaṃ ti vā karaṇijje⁷ i vā. eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjam *jāva* no bhāsejjā. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 3) . . . tahā vi tāim evaṃ vadejjā, tam jahā : āraṃbhakaḍe ti vā, sāvajjakade ti vā, payattakade ti vā, pāsādiyam pāsādie ti vā, darisaṇiyam 2, abhirūvam 2, paḍirūvam 2, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjam *jāva* bhāsejjā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 asaṇaṃ vā 2 uvakkhaḍiyam⁸ pehāe, tahā vi tam no evaṃ vadejjā, tam jahā : sukaḍe ti vā, suṭṭhu kaḍe ti vā, sāhukaḍe ti vā, kallāne ti vā, karaṇijje ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjam *jāva* no bhāsejjā. || 5 ||

¹⁹ MSS. 2 ²⁰ B °go.

¹ B °mehi ti. ² B taha°. ³ A būtiyā. ⁴ B taha°, A etaha°. ⁵ B adds tahappagāraṃ asāvajjam *jāva* bhāsejjā. ⁶ B vaccaṃsi ti vā. ⁷ B jja°. ⁸ A kh.

se bhikkhū vā 2 asaṇaṃ vā 4 uvakkhaḍḍiyaṃ⁸ pehāe evaṃ vadejja, taṃ jahā : āraṃbhakaḍḍe ti vā sāvaṃjjakaḍḍe ti vā, 169 payattakaḍḍe ti vā, bhaddayaṃ bhaddae ti vā, ūsaḍḍhaṃ 2, rasiyaṃ 2, maṇunnaṃ 2, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvaṃjjaṃ jāva bhāsejja. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 maṇussaṃ vā goṇaṃ vā mahisaṃ vā migāṃ vā paṣaṇaṃ vā pakkhiṃ⁹ vā sirīsivaṃ¹⁰ vā jalayaraṃ vā, se¹¹ ttaṃ parivūḍḍhakāyaṃ pehāe, no evaṃ vadejja : thulle ti vā, pametile¹² ti vā, vaṭṭe ti vā, vajihe ti vā, pāme¹³ ti vā. eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvaṃjjaṃ jāva no bhāsejja. || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 maṇussaṃ vā jāva jalayaraṃ vā, se ttaṃ parivūḍḍhakāyaṃ pehāe evaṃ vadejja : parivūḍḍhakāe ti vā, 170 uvacittakāe ti vā, thirasamghayaṇe¹⁴ ti vā, cittaṃamaṃsasonie ti vā, paḍipunnaimdie ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvaṃjjaṃ jāva bhāsejja. || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 virūvarūvāo gāo pehāe no evaṃ vadejja, taṃ jahā : dojjhā ti vā, dammā ti vā, gorahā ti vā, vāhimā ti vā, rahajoggā ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvaṃjjaṃ jāva no bhāsejja. || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 virūvarūvāo gāo pehāe evaṃ vadejja, taṃ jahā : juvaṃ gave ti vā, dhenū ti vā, rasavatī ti vā, hasse ti vā, mahallae ti vā, mahavvae¹⁵ ti¹⁵ vā¹⁵ samvahaṇe¹⁶ ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvaṃjjaṃ jāva bhāsejja. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 taḥ'eva gaṃtumaṃ¹⁷ ujjānāmaṃ pavvaṭṭāni¹⁸ vaṇāni vā rukkhā mahallā pehāe no evaṃ vadejja : pāsāya-joggā ti vā, toraṇajoggā ti vā, giha-joggā ti vā, phaliha-joggā ti vā, agga-lajoggā ti vā, nāvā-joggā ti vā, udaga-joggā ti vā¹⁹ doṇi-piḍḍha - caṃgavera - naṃgalakuliya - jaṃta-laṭṭhī - nābhigaṃdī-āsaṇa-saṇa-jāna-uvassaya-joggā ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvaṃjjaṃ jāva no bhāsejja. || 11 ||

171 se bhikkhū vā 2 taḥ'eva gaṃtumaṃ ujjānāmaṃ pavvaṭṭāni vaṇāni vā rukkhā mahallā pehāe evaṃ vadejja, taṃ jahā : jātimamā ti vā, dīhavaṭṭā ti vā, mahālayā ti vā, payātasālā ti vā, viḍimasālā ti vā, pāsādiyā ti vā 4 ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvaṃjjaṃ jāva abhikaṃkha bhāsejja. || 12 ||

⁸ B pakkhi. ¹⁰ A sirī. ¹¹ B sa. ¹² B pamedale. ¹³ A pāyame, B pādame. ¹⁴ A para. ¹⁵ A om. ¹⁶ A vāh. ¹⁷ B gaṃt. ¹⁸ A pavvaṭṭāni. ¹⁹ A agga-lanāvāudaga.

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahusambhūtā vaṇaphalā pehāe no evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : pakkā ti vā, pātakhajjā ti vā, velociyā²⁰ ti vā, ṭālā ti vā, pehā ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ *jāva* no vadejjā. ||13|| se bhikkhū vā 2 bahusambhūtā vaṇaphalā pehāe²¹ evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : asaṃthaḍā ti vā, 172 bahunivattimaphalā ti vā, bahusambhūyā ti vā, bhūtarūvā ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ *jāva* bhāsejjā. ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahusambhūyāo osahīo pehāe tahā¹⁵ vi tāo¹⁵ no evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : pakkā ti vā, nīliyā ti vā, chavī ti vā, lāimā ti vā, bhajjimā ti vā, bahukhajjimā ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ *jāva* no bhāsejjā. ||15|| se bhikkhū vā 2 bahusambhūyāo osahīo pehāe tahā¹⁵ vi tāo¹⁵ evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : rūḍhā ti vā, bahusambhūtā ti vā, 173 thirā ti vā, ūsaḍhā ti vā, gabbhiyā ti vā, pasūtā ti vā, sasārā ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ *jāva* bhāsejjā. ||16||

se bhikkhū vā 2, jahā v' egatīyāim saddāim suṇejjā, tahā vi tāim²² no evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : susadde ti vā 2, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ *jāva* no bhāsejjā ; tahā vi tāim evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : susaddaṃ susadde ti vā, dusaddaṃ¹⁵ dusadde¹⁵ ti vā ;¹⁵ eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ *jāva* bhāsejjā. ||17|| evaṃ rūvaim : kaṇhe ti vā 5 ; gaṃdhāim : subbhigaṃdhe ti vā 2 ; rasāim : tittāni vā 5 ; phāsāim : kakkhaḍāni vā. ||18||

se bhikkhū vā 2 vaṃtā koḥaṃ ca māṇaṃ ca māyaṃ ca lobhaṃ ca aṇuvīi niṭṭhābhāsi nisammabhāsi aturiyabhāsi vivegabhaṃsī samiyāe saṃjate bhāsaṃ bhāsejjā.

evaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. ||19||² biio uddesao.

bhāsājāyā samattā.

cauttham ajjhayaṇaṃ.

²⁰ A velotimā, B velotīyā, C velovigā. ²¹ B adds tahā vi. ²² B eyāim.

PAMCĀMAM AJJHAYANĀM.

VATTHESANĀ.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 abhikaṃkhejjâ vattham esittae, se jjam
 puṇa vattham evaṃ jāṇejjâ, taṃ jahâ ; jaṃgiyaṃ vâ bhaṃgi-
 yaṃ vâ sâṇayaṃ vâ pottagaṃ vâ khomiyāṃ vâ tûlakadaṃ vâ,
 175 tahappagâraṃ vattham ; je niggamthe taruṇe juvaṃ bala-
 vaṃ appâyaṃke thirasamghayaṇe, se egam vattham dhârejjâ,
 no bitiyaṃ ; jā niggamthî, sâ cattâri samghâḍio dhârejjâ :
 egam duhatthavitthâraṃ, do tihatthavitthârão, egam cau-
 hatthavitthâraṃ. tahappagârehiṃ¹ vatthehiṃ asaṃvija-
 mânehiṃ aha pacchâ egam egam saṃsîvejjâ. || 1 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 paraṃ addhajaṇaṃamerâe vatthapaḍiyâe
 no abhisamdhârejjâ gamaṇâe. se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam
 176 puṇa vattham jāṇejjâ : assaṃ paḍiyâe egam sahammiyaṃ
 sammuddissa paṇehiṃ *jahâ piṇḍesaṇḍe*² *bhâṇiyavvaṃ* ;³
 evaṃ bahave sâhammiyâ, egam sâhamminim, bahave
 sâhamminio, bahave samaṇamâhaṇa ; *tah' eva purisaṃtara-*
kaḍaṃ jahâ piṇḍesaṇḍe. || 2 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa vattham jāṇejjâ : assaṃjae
 bhikkhupaḍiyâe kîtaṃ vâ dhoyaṃ vâ rattāṃ vâ ghaṭṭhaṃ³
 vâ maṭṭhaṃ vâ sammatṭhaṃ vâ saṃpadhûvitaṃ vâ, tahappa-
 gâraṃ vattham apurisaṃtarakaḍaṃ *jâra* no paḍigâhejjâ.
 aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjâ : purisaṃtarakaḍaṃ *jâra* paḍigâ-
 hejjâ. || 3 ||

177 se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vatthāṃ jāṇejjâ : virûva-
 rûvāṃ mahaddhaṇamollāṃ, taṃ jahâ : âṇāṇi⁴ vâ sahiṇāṇi⁵
 vâ sahiṇakallāṇi vâ âyāṇi vâ kâyaḡāṇi vâ khomiyāṇi vâ
 dugullāṇi vâ paṭṭāṇi vâ malayāṇi vâ pattunnāṇi vâ aṃsuyāṇi
 vâ cīṇaṃsuyāṇi vâ desaṇagāṇi vâ amilāṇi vâ gajjalāṇi vâ
 vâ phāliyaṇi⁶ vâ kâyahāṇi⁷ vâ³ kambalagāṇi vâ pâvarāṇi

¹ AC eehim. ² cf. II. 1. 1 §§ 11, etc. ³ A om. ⁴ A âṭṭiṇ°, B âyīṇagāṇi.
⁵ B sâh°. ⁶ B phal°. ⁷ B koy°, A om.

vā annatarāṇi vā tahappagārāṃ vatthāṃ mahaddhānamollāṃ lābhe samte no paḍigāhejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jḡāṃ puṇa āṇapāuraṇāṇi vatthāṇi jāṇejjā, tam jahā : uddāṇi vā pesāṇi vā pesalesāṇi vā kinhamigāṇagāṇi⁸ vā nīlamigāṇagāṇi⁸ vā goramigāṇagāṇi⁸ vā kaṇagāṇi vā kaṇagakamtāṇi vā kaṇagapattāṇi vā kaṇagakhaiyāṇi vā kaṇagaphusiyāṇi vā vagghāṇi vā ābharaṇāṇi vā ābharaṇacittāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā tahappagārāṃ āṇapāuraṇāṇi⁹ vatthāṇi lābhe samte no paḍigā- 178 hejjā. ||5||

icc etāṃ āyataṇāṃ uvātikamma aha bhikkhū jāṇejjā cauḥiṃ paḍimāhiṃ vattham esittae. tattha khalu paḍhamā paḍimā : se bhikkhū vā 2 uddissiya vattham jāṇejjā : jaṃgiyaṃ vā bhaṃgiyaṃ vā sāṇayaṃ vā pottayaṃ vā komiyaṃ vā tūlakaḍam vā, tahappagāram vattham sayam vā ṇam jāṇejjā, paro vā se¹⁰ dejjā, phāsuyaṃ esaṇijjam lābhe samte jāra paḍigāhejjā. paḍhamā paḍimā. ||6||

ahā 'varā doccā paḍimā : se bhikkhū vā 2 pehāe pehāe 179 vattham jāṇejjā, gāhāvati vā jāra kammakari vā, se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā : āuso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, dāhisi me etto annataram vattham? tahappagāram vattham sayam vā ṇam jāṇejjā, paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyaṃ esaṇijjam lābhe samte paḍigāhejjā. doccā paḍimā. ||7||

ahā 'varā taccā paḍimā : se bhikkhū vā 2, se jḡam puṇa vattham jāṇejjā, tam jahā : aṃtarijjagam vā uttarijjagam vā, tahappagāram, etc. (cf. § 7) taccā paḍimā. ||8|| 180

ahā 'varā cautthā paḍimā : se bhikkhū vā 2 ujjihiyadhammam vattham jāṇejjā, jaṃ c' anne bahave samaṇamāhānaatidhikivaṇavaṇimāgā nā 'vakamkhamti, tahappagāram ujjihiyadhammiyaṃ vattham, etc. (cf. § 7). cautthā paḍimā. icc' etāṇam cauṇham paḍimāṇam jahā Pimdesanāe. ||9||

siyā ṇam tāe esaṇāe esamāṇam paro vadejjā : āusanto samaṇā! ejjāhi tumam māseṇa vā dasarāṇe vā paṃcarāṇe vā sue vā suyarāṇe vā! to te vayaṃ, āuso! annataram vattham dāhāmo. etappagāram nigghosaṃ soccā nisamma se puṇvāṃ eva āloejja : āuso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, no khalu me

⁸ A °dīṇagāṇi, B °yīṇagāṇi.⁹ A ādīṇa°.¹⁰ B se vā, A vā ṇam.

kappati e/appagāre¹¹ saṃgāre³ paḍisuṇettae; abhikaṃkhasi me dāṃ,¹² iyāṇim eva dalayāhi! se ṇ' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ paro vadejjā: āusoṃto samaṇā! aṇugacchāhi! to te vayaṃ āuso annataraṃ vatthaṃ dāhāmo. se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā:

181 no khalu me kappati saṃgāravayaṇe paḍisuṇettae, abhikaṃkhasi me dāṃ, iyāṇim eva dalayāhi! se ṇ' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ se ṇaṃ paro vadejjā: āuso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, āhara eyaṃ vatthaṃ, samaṇassa dāhāmo;¹³ aviyaṃ vayaṃ pacchā vi appaṇo sayatthāe paṇāṃ bhūtāṃ jivāṃ sattāṃ samārabha¹⁴ samuddissa *jāva* cetissāmo. etappagāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā nisamma tahappagāraṃ vatthaṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||10||

siyā ṇaṃ paro ṇettā vaejjā: āuso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, āhara eyaṃ vatthaṃ siṇāṇeṇa⁵ vā āghamsittā¹⁶ vā paghaṃsettā vā samaṇass' imaṃ dāsāmo. etappagāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā nisamma se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā: āuso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, mā eyaṃ vatthaṃ siṇāṇeṇa vā *jāva* paghaṃsāhi vā. abhikaṃkhasi me dāṃ, em eva dalayāhi! se s' evaṃ vayaṃtassa paro siṇāṇeṇa vā *jāva* paghaṃsittā dalahejjā; tahappagāraṃ vatthaṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||11||

se ṇaṃ paro ṇettā vadejjā: āuso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, 182 āhara eyaṃ vatthaṃ siṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā ucchulejja vā paccholejja¹⁷ vā; abhikaṃkhasi me dāṃ, *sesaṃ taḥ' eva jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||12||

se ṇaṃ paro ṇettā vadejjā: āuso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, āhara eyaṃ vatthaṃ, kaṃdāni vā *jāva* hariyāni vā visohettā samaṇassa ṇaṃ dāsāmo. etappagāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā 183 nisamma *jāva* bhagiṇi ti vā, mā eṭāni tumāṃ kaṃdāni vā *jāva* visoheti! no khalu me kappati eyappagāre vatthe paḍigāhettae. se s' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ paro kaṃdāni vā *jāva* visohettā dalahejjā; tahappagāraṃ vatthaṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||13||

se paro ṇettā vatthaṃ nisarejjā; se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā: āuso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, tumāṃ c' eva ṇaṃ saṃtiyaṃ vatthaṃ aṃto aṃteṇa paḍilehissāmi. kevali bûyā: āyāṇaṃ eyaṃ;

¹¹ A °raṃ.
¹⁵ AB siṇāṇe.
vettā vā.

¹² A adds vā.
¹⁶ A ālabhittā.

¹³ A dāsāmo. ¹⁴ MSS. samārabha.
¹⁷ A pacchohejjā, C uccholettā vā padho-

vatthamteṇa¹⁸ obaddham siyā kuṇḍale vā guṇe vā hiraṇṇe vā suvaṇṇe vā maṇi vā *jāva* rayanāvali vā pāṇe vā bīe vā harie vā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ purvovadiṭṭhā 4 *jāva* purvāṃ eva vattham aṃto aṃteṇo paḍilehejjā. ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham jāṇejjā : saamḍaṃ *jāva* saṃtānaṃ vā, tahappagāraṃ vattham aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham jāṇejjā : appaṃḍaṃ *jāva* saṃtānagaṃ aṇalaṃ athiraṃ adhuvaṃ adhāraṇijjaṃ rojjamtaṃ no ruceai, tahappagāraṃ vattham aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||15||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham jāṇejjā : alaṃ¹⁸⁴ thiraṃ dhuvam dhāraṇijjaṃ rojjamtaṃ ruceai,¹⁹ tahappagāraṃ vattham phāsuyam *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. ||16||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no navae me vatthe ti khaṭṭu no bahu-desiṇa sināṇeṇa vā *jāva* paghaṃsejja vā. se bhikkhū vā 2 no navae me vatthe ti kaṭṭu no bahudesiṇa sītodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā *jāva* padhoejja vā. ||17||

se bhikkhū vā 2 dubbhigaṃdhe me vatthe tti³ kaṭṭu no bahudesiṇa vā sināṇeṇa vā, *tah' eva* sītodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā *ālāva*. ||18||

185

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā vattham āyāvettae vā payāvettae vā, tahappagāraṃ vattham no aṇamtarahiyaē puḍhaviē no sasaṇiddhāe *jāva* saṃtānāe āyāvejja vā payāvejja vā. ||19||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā vattham āyāvettae vā payāvettae vā, tahappagāraṃ vattham thūnaṃsi vā gihelu-gaṃsi vā usuyālaṃsi vā kāmajalaṃsi²⁰ vā annayare vā tahappagāre aṃtalikkhajāe dubbaddhe dunnikkhitte aṇi-kampe calācale no āyāvejja vā payāvejja vā. ||20||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 20) . . . vattham kuliyāṃsi vā bhittimsi vā silaṃsi²² vā lelumaṃsi²³ vā annatare vā tahappa-gāre aṃtalikkhajāe *jāva* no āyāvejja vā payāvejja vā. ||21||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 20) . . . vattham khaṃdhaṃsi vā maṃcagaṃsi vā mālaṃsi vā pāsāyaṃsi vā hammiyatalaṃsi vā annatare vā, etc. (cf. § 21). ||22||

se ttam ādāe egaṃtaṃ avakkamejjā, ahe jhāmathamḍillaṃsi 186

¹⁸ A vatthena.¹⁹ A adds me.²⁰ B 'jālaṃsi.²¹ B duppa°, A duvi°.²² B selumaṃsi.²³ B om.

jāva annayaramsi vā tahappagāramsi thamḍillamsi paḍilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2, tato samjayām eva vattham āyāvejja vā payāvejja vā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiam, etc. ||23||1||
paḍhamo uddesao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 ahesanijjāim vatthāim jāejjā, ahāparigga-hiyāim vatthāim dhārejja, no dhoejjā, no račjja, no dhoya-rattāim vatthāim dhārejja apaliumcamāṇe gāmantaresu oma-celie; etaṃ khalu vatthadhārissa bhikkhussa sāmaggiam.

187 se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvāṭikulam piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe pavisi-ukāme savvacivaram āyāe gāhāvāṭikulam piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā; *evam* bahiyāvīyārabhūmī vā vihārabhūmī vā gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.¹ aha puṇa *evam* jānejja: tivvadesiam vā vāsam vāsamāṇaṃ pehae, *jāhā Piṇḍesaṇāe navaram* savvacivaram ādāe. ||1||

se egaṭṭo muhuttagam 2 paḍihāriyam² vattham jāejjā *jāva* 188 egāheṇa vā duyāheṇa vā tiyāheṇa vā cauyāheṇa vā paṃcāheṇa vā vippavasiya uvāgacchejjā, tahappagāram vattham no appanā giṇhejjā, no annamannassa dejjā, no pāmiccam kujja, no vattheṇa vattham pariṇāmaṃ karejjā, no paraṃ uvasamka-mittu *evam* vadejjā: āusanto samanā! abhikamkhasi vattham dhārettae vā pariharittae vā? thiram vā ṇaṃ samtam³ no palicchimdiya 2 paritṭhavejjā, tahappagāram sasamdhiam vattham tassa ceva nisirejjā,⁴ no attā ṇaṃ sāijjejjā. *eyappa-*

189 gāram nigghosam soccā nisamma, je bhayaṃtāro tahappagā-rāṇi vatthāṇi sasamdhīyāṇi⁵ muhuttagam 2 se soccā nisamma jāittā⁶ *jāva* egāheṇa vā duyāheṇa vā tiyāheṇā vā cauyāheṇa vā paṃcāheṇa vā vippavasiya 2 uvāgacchamti, tahappagārāṇi vatthāṇi no appanā giṇhamti, no annamannassa aṇuvayamti, *taṃ ceva jāva* sāijjamti bahuvayaṇeṇa⁸ bhāsiyavvam. ||3||

se hamtā aham avi muhuttagam paḍihāriyam⁹ vattham jāittā *jāva* egāheṇa vā duyāheṇa vā tiyāheṇa vā cauyāheṇa vā paṃcāheṇa vā vippavasiya 2 uvāgacchissāmi, aviyāim

¹ B dūti°. ² B paḍi°, C adds viyam.

³ A sittam. ⁴ A om. the rest.

⁵ B om, A samdh°. ⁶ A om. se to jāittā.

⁷ A appaṇo. ⁸ AC bahumāṇeṇa.

⁹ B paḍi°, AC pari°.

eyam mam' evaṃ¹⁰ siyā. mātṭhāṇaṃ saṃphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no vaṇṇamaṃtāṃ vatthāṃ vivaṇṇāṃ karejjā, no vivaṇṇāṃ vaṇṇamaṃtāṃ karejjā; annaṃ vatthaṃ labhissāmi tti kaṭṭu no annamannassa dejjā, no pāmiccaṃ kujjā, no vatthena vatthaṃ parināmaṃ karejjā, no paraṃ uva-saṃkamittu¹¹ evaṃ vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! abhikaṃkhasi me¹² vatthaṃ dhārittae vā parihaaritae vā? thiraṃ vā ṇaṃ 190 saṃtaṃ no palicehimiya 2 paritṭhavejjā, jahā v' eyaṃ vatthaṃ pāvagaṃ paro mannai. ||5||

paraṃ ca ṇaṃ adattahārī paḍipahe pehāe tassa vatthassa nidāṇe no tesim bhīo ummaggaṇa gacchejjā *jāva* appussue *jāva* tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūiijjejjā.¹ ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūiijjamāṇe aṃtarā se vihaṃ siyā, se jjaṃ puṇa vihaṃ jāṇejjā: imaṃsi khalu vihaṃsi bahave āmosagā vatthapaḍiyāe saṃpiṃḍiyā gacchejjā, no tesim bhīo ummaggaṇa gacchejjā *jāva* gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūiijjejjā.¹ ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūiijjamāṇe,¹ aṃtarā se āmosagā saṃpiṃḍiyā gacchejjā, te ṇaṃ āmosagā evaṃ vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! āhar' etaṃ¹³ vatthaṃ dehi nikkhivāhi *jahā''riyāe n'ānattaṃ*¹⁴ *vatthapaḍiyāe*.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. ||8||2||
biio uddesao.

vatthesaṇā samattā.

paṃcamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

¹⁰ A eyaṃ. ¹¹ B repeats § 4 from muhuttagaṃ to the end. ¹² B om.
¹³ B ehi. ¹⁴ A nattaṇaṃ.



CHATTTHAM AJJHAYANAṆAM.

PĀESANĀ.

192 se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā pāyaṃ⁷ esittae, se jjaṃ puṇa pāyaṃ jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā : lāupāyaṃ vā dārupāyaṃ vā maṭṭiyāpāyaṃ, vā tahappagāraṃ pāyaṃ; je niggamthe taruṇe *jāva* thirasamghayaṇe, se egaṃ pāyaṃ dhārejjā, no bīyaṃ.² se bhikkhū vā 2 paraṃ addhājyaṇamerāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa pāyaṃ jāṇejjā, assim paḍiyāe egaṃ sāhammiyaṃ samuddissa paṇāim *jahā Piṇḍesaṇāe cattāri ālāragā, paṃcama* bahave samaṇa-māhaṇa paṇāya *taḥ' eva*. se bhikkhū vā 2 assamjāe bhikkhupaḍiyāe bahave samaṇamāhaṇa *Vatthesaṇālācao*. || 1 ||

se jjaṃ puṇa pāyāim jāṇejjā virūvarūvāim mahaddhaṇa-mollāim, taṃ jahā : ayapāyāni vā taupāyāni³ vā sīsaga-hiraṇṇa-suvaṇṇa-rīriya-hārapuḍa-maṇi-kāya-kāṃsa-saṃkhasiṅga-damta-cela-sela-pāyāni⁴ vā cammapāyāni vā, annaya-
193 rāni vā tahappagārāim virūvarūvāim mahaddhaṇamollāim pāyāim aphāsuyāim *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa pāyāim jāṇejjā virūvarūvāim mahaddhaṇabamdhānāim, taṃ jahā : ayabamdhānāni *jāva* cammabamdhānāni, tahappagārāim mahaddhaṇabamdhānāim aphāsuyāim *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 3 ||

icc etāim āyatanāim uvātikamma aha bhikkhū jāṇejjā cauhiṃ paḍimāhiṃ pāyaṃ esittae.

tattha khalu imā paḍhamā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 uddisiya 2 pāyaṃ jāejjā, taṃ jahā : lāuyapāyaṃ vā dārupāyaṃ vā⁵ maṭṭiyāpāyaṃ vā,⁵ tahappagāraṃ pāyaṃ sayāṃ vā naṃ jāejjā *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. paḍhamā paḍimā. || 4 ||

¹ B has frequently pāda, A pāta and pāda.

² B bitiyaṃ.

³ B taua².

⁴ B repeats pāyāni vā after each of these words.

⁵ A om. pāyaṃ vā.

ahā 'varā doccā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 pehāe pāyaṃ jāejjā, taṃ jahā : gāhāvati vā *jāva* kammakarī vā, se puvvāṃ eva āloejjā : āuso tti⁶ vā, bhainī ti vā, dāhisi me etto anna-taraṃ pāyaṃ, taṃ jahā : lāuyapāyaṃ vā 3, tahappagāraṃ pāyaṃ sayāṃ vā naṃ jāejjā *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. doccā paḍimā. || 5 ||

ahā 'varā taccā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa pāyaṃ jāejjā : saṃgaiyaṃ ti vā vejaiyaṃ ti vā, tahappagāraṃ pāyaṃ sayāṃ vā naṃ jāejjā *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. taccā paḍimā. || 6 ||

ahā 'varā cautthā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 ujjiya-194 dhammiyaṃ pāyaṃ⁷ jāejjā, jaṃ o' anne bahave samaṇamāhaṇā *jāva* vaṇimagaṇā nā 'vakamkhamti, tahappagāraṃ pāyaṃ⁷ sayāṃ vā *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. cautthā paḍimā. icc eyānaṃ caṇṇhaṃ paḍimānaṃ annayaraṃ paḍimaṃ *jahā Pimḍe-sānae*. || 7 ||

se naṃ etāe esaṇāe esaṇānaṃ paro pāsittā vadejjā : āusaṃto samaṇā ! ejjāsi tumāṃ māseṇa vā *jahā Vathesaṇāe*. || 8 ||

se naṃ paro nettā vadejjā : āuso tti vā, bhainī ti vā, āhar' eyaṃ pāyaṃ tellaṇa vā ghaena vā navaṇiṇa vā vasāe vā 195 abbaṇgettā vā, *tah' evā sināṇādi, tah'eva sītodagādi, kamdagādi tah' eva*. || 9 ||

se naṃ paro nettā⁸ vaejjā :⁹ āusaṃto samaṇā ; muhutta-gaṃ 2 acchāhi *jāva* tāva amhe asaṇaṃ vā 4 uvakaresu¹⁰ vā uvakkhaḍesu¹⁰ vā, to te vayaṃ, āuso ! sapāṇaṃ sabhoyaṇaṃ paḍiggahaṃ dāsāmo, tucchāe paḍiggahae dinne samaṇassa no⁷ sutthu⁷ no sāhu bhavati. se puvvāṃ eva āloejjā : āuso tti vā, bhainī ti vā, no khalu me kappai ādhākammie asaṇe vā 4 bhottae vā pāyae vā, mā uvakarehi vā uvakkhaḍehi vā, abhikaṃkhasi me dātum, em eva dalayāhi ! se s' evaṃ vadaṃtassa paro asaṇaṃ vā 4 uvakarettā uvakkhaḍettā sapāṇaṃ sabhoyaṇaṃ paḍiggahagaṃ dalaejjā, tahappagāraṃ paḍiggahagaṃ¹¹ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 10 ||

siyā se paro uvaṇettā¹² paḍiggahagaṃ nisirejjā, se puvvāṃ eva āloejjā : āuso tti vā, bhainī ti vā, tumāṃ ceva

⁶ B ti. ⁷ B om. ⁸ B nettā. ⁹ A om. ¹⁰ B °imsu. ¹¹ A paḍiggaham.
¹² A avanettā.

nam samtiyaṃ paḍiggahagaṃ aṃto aṃteṇa paḍilehissāmi.¹³
 196 kevalī bûyâ : âyâṇam eyaṃ ; aṃto paḍiggahaṃsi pāṇāṇi vā
 bîyāṇi vā hariyāṇi vā. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4,
 jaṃ puvvāṃ eva paḍiggahagaṃ aṃtaṃ aṃteṇa paḍile-
 hejjā. || 11 ||

saamḍādi sarve ālāvagā jahā Vatthesaṇūe n'ānattaṃ tellena
 vā ghaeṇa vā navanīeṇa vā vasāe vā sināṇādi jāva
 annayaraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍillāṃsi paḍilehiya 2
 pamajjiya 2 tao samjayāṃ eva āmajjeja vā.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. || 2 || 1 ||
 paḍhamo uddesao.

197 se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvāṭikulaṃ piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe pavisa-
 māṇe puvvāṃ eva pehāe paḍiggahagaṃ avahaṭṭu pāṇe
 pamajjiya rayāṃ tato samjayāṃ eva gāhāvāṭikulaṃ piṇḍavā-
 yapaḍiyāe pavisejja vā nikkhamejja vā. kevalī bûyâ : âyâ-
 ṇam eyaṃ ; aṃto paḍiggahagaṃsi pāṇe vā bîe vā rae vā
 pariāvavajjejjā. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ
 puvvāṃ eva pehāe paḍiggahagaṃ avahaṭṭu pāṇe pamajjiya
 rayāṃ tato samjayāṃ eva gāhāvāṭikulaṃ piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe
 pavisejja vā nikkhamejja vā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvāṭi jāva samāṇe, siyā se paro abhi-
 haṭṭu anto² paḍiggahagaṃsi sīdagāṃ paribhāettā nīhaṭṭu
 dalaejjā, tahappagāraṃ paḍiggahagaṃ parahatthaṃsi vā
 parapāyaṃsi³ vā aphāsuyaṃ jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 2 ||

se ya āhacca paḍigāhie siyā, se khippāṃ eva udayaṃsi
 sāharejjā, sapaḍiggaham āyāe evaṃ paritṭhavejjā sasaṇiddhāe
 va naṃ bhūmīe niyamejjā. || 3 ||

198 se bhikkhū vā 2 udaullaṃ⁴ vā sasaṇiddhaṃ vā paḍiggahaṃ
 no āmajjeja vā jāva payāvejja vā. aha puṇa evaṃ jānejjā :
 vīgaḍodae⁵ me paḍiggahae chinnaṣiṇehe, tahappagāraṃ
 paḍiggahagaṃ tato samjayāṃ eva āmajjeja vā jāva payā-
 vejja vā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvāṭikulaṃ pavisitukāme paḍiggaham
 āyāe gāhāvāṭikulaṃ piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe pavisejja vā nikkha-

¹³ B °hessāmi.

¹ A to. ² B aṃto. ³ MSS. pādāṃsi. ⁴ A ullaṃ. ⁵ read vīgaḍodae. ⁶ B dūti?
⁷ B bītiyāe.

mejja vâ; evaṃ bahiyâ viyârabhûmî vâ vihârabhûmî vâ
 gâmanugâmaṃ dūijjejjâ; ⁶ tivvadesiyâdi *jahâ bīyâe* ⁷
Vatthesanâe navaraṃ ettha paḍiggahao.

199

evaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa 2 sâmaggiyaṃ, etc. || 5 || **2** ||
 biio uddesao.

pâesanâ samattâ.

chatṭham ajjhayaṇaṃ.

SATTAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

OGGAHAPADIMĀ.

samaṇe¹ bhavissāmi aṇagāre akimcaṇe aputte apasū para-
dattabhogī, pāvaṇaṃ kammaṃ no karissāmī 'ti samuṭṭhāe,
savvaṃ bhaṃte adinnādānaṃ paccāikkhāmi. se aṇupavisittā
gāmaṃ vā *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃ vā n'eva sayamaṃ adinnaṃ giṇhejjā,
n'ev' annenaṃ² adinnaṃ giṇhāvejjā, n' ev' annaṃ adinnaṃ
giṇhaṃtaṃ pi³ samaṇujānejjā; jehi vi saddhiṃ sampavvaie,
tesim pi yāim bhikkhū chattaṃ vā matthaṃ vā danda-
200 gaṃ⁴ vā⁴ *jāva* cammacchedaṇaṃ vā tesim puṇvā eva
oggahaṃ aṇaṇunnaviya apaḍilehiya appamañjiya no giṇhejja
vā paṇiṇhejja vā; tesim puṇvā eva oggahaṃ aṇunnaviya
paḍilehiya pamañjiya tato saṃjayā eva oḡiṇhejja⁵ vā
paṇiṇhejja vā. || 1 ||

se āgamaṃtesu vā 4 aṇuvī uggahaṃ jāejjā, je tattha
īsare,⁶ je tattha samāhiṭṭhāe, te oggahaṃ aṇunnavējjā:
kāmaṃ khalu, āuso! ahālaṃdaṃ ahāparinnātaṃ vasāmo,
201 jāva āuso, jāva āusamtaṃ oḡgahe, jāva sāhammiyā, etāva
oggahaṃ oḡiṇhissāmo,⁷ teṇa paraṃ viharissāmo. || 2 ||

se kiṃ puṇa tatth' oggahaṃsi ev' oḡgahiyaṃsi, je tattha
sāhammiyā saṃbhoiyā samaṇunnā uvāgacchejjā, je teṇa sayama
esiya⁸ asane vā 4, teṇa te sāhammiyā saṃbhoiyā samaṇunnā
uṇanimamtejjā,⁹ no ceva ṇaṃ parapaḍiyāe uggijjihiya uṇa-
nimamtejjā. || 3 ||

se āgamaṃtesu vā 4 *jāva* kiṃ puṇa tatth' oggahaṃsi ev'
oḡgahiyaṃsi, je tattha sāhammiyā annasaṃbhoiyā samaṇunnā
202 uvāgacchejjā, je teṇa sayama esiya⁸ piḍhe vā phalae vā
sejjā vā saṃthārae vā, teṇa te sāhammie¹⁰ annasaṃbhoie

¹ B samaṇo. ² B annēhiṃ. ³ B giṇhaṃtaṃ api. ⁴ B om. ⁵ B uvaḡiṇhejja.
⁶ B īsaro. ⁷ A uvāgacchejjā. ⁸ B 'tāe, C 'yāe. ⁹ A uṇanimamte,
B uṇaṇi° always. ¹⁰ A sāhammiyāe.

samanunne uvanimantejjā, no ceva naṃ parapadiyāe oḡiṇhiya oḡiṇhiya ¹¹ uvanimantejjā. || 4 ||

se āgāmtaresu vā 4 *jāva* se kiṃ puṇa tatth' oggaḡamsi ev' oggaḡhiyaṃsi, je tattha gāhāvaṭṭiṇa vā gāhāvaiputtāṇa vā sūti ¹² vā pippalae vā kaṇṇasohāṇae vā naḡacchedāṇae vā, taṃ appaṇo egassa atṭhāe paḡihāriyaṃ jāittā no annamannassa deḡja vā aṇupadeḡja vā sayāṃ karaṇijjaṃ ti kaṭṭu, se ttam 203 ādāe tattha gaccheḡjā, 2 ttā puṇvāṃ eva uttāṇae hatthe kaṭṭu bhūmie vā ṭhavettā : imaṃ khalu imaṃ khalu tti āloeḡjā, no ceva naṃ sayāṃ pāṇiṇā parapāṇiṃsi paccapiṇeḡjā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaḡaṃ jāneḡjā : aṇāṃta-
rahiṭāe puḡdhavīe sasaṇiddhāe puḡdhavīe *jāva* saṃtāṇae,
taḡappagāraṃ oggaḡaṃ no oḡiṇheḡjā vā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaḡaṃ jāneḡjā : thūṇaṃsi
vā 4 taḡappagāre aṃtalikkhaḡjāe dubaddhe ¹³ *jāva* no oggaḡaṃ
oḡiṇheḡjā. ¹⁴ || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaḡaṃ jāneḡjā : kuliyaṃsi
vā *jāva* no oḡiṇheḡja vā. se bhikkhū vā 2 khaṃdaṃsi vā
annatare vā taḡappagāre *jāva* no oggaḡaṃ oḡiṇheḡja
vā. || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaḡaṃ jāneḡjā : sasāgāri-
yaṃ sāgaṇiyaṃ saudayaṃ saittḡhiṃ sakhuḡḡaṃ sapasaṃ
sabhattapaṇaṃ, no paṇṇassa nikkhaṃaṇapavesa *jāva*
dhammāṇuḡogaciṃtāe, s' evaṃ naccā taḡappagāre uvassae
sasāgārie *jāva* sakhuḡḡapasubhattapaṇe no oggaḡaṃ oḡiṇheḡja 204
vā. || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaḡaṃ jāneḡjā : gāhāvaṭi-
kulassa majjhaṃ majjheṇaṃ gaṃtuṃ paṃthe paḡibaddhaṃ
vā, no paṇṇassa *jāva* se evaṃ naccā taḡappagāre uvassae no
oggaḡaṃ oḡiṇheḡja vā. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaḡaṃ jāneḡjā : iha
khalu gāhāvaṭi ¹⁵ vā *jāva* kammaḡarīo vā annamaṇṇaṃ akko-
saṃti vā, *tah' eva* tellādi siṇāṇādi siḡdagaviyaḡādi niḡiṇā
ṭhiṭā *jāha Seḡjāe āḡvagaḡaḡaṃ oggaḡavattavvatā*. || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaḡaṃ jāneḡjā : āṇṇaṃ ¹⁷

¹¹ B oḡijjihiya 2, C uḡijjihiya uḡiṇhiya. ¹² A sūti, B sūyi. ¹³ B orig.
dubuddhe, corr. duppadde. ¹⁴ B sa khudḡapasubhattapaṇaṃ. ¹⁵ B °vati.
¹⁶ A °ri. ¹⁷ A āyannaṃ, B lekkaṃ.

samlekkha no pannassa *jāva* cimtāe, tahappagāre uvassae no oggaham ogiñhejja vā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiyam, etc. ||12||1||
paḍhamo uddesao.

se āgamtāresu vā 4 anuvī oggaham jānejjā, je tattha īsare, je samāhitthāe, te oggaham anunnavejjā:¹ kāmam khalu, āuso! ahālamdam ahāparinnātam vasāmo, jāva āuso, jāva
205 āusamtassa oggahe, jāva sāhammiyā, ettāva² oggaham ogiñhissāmo, teṇa param viharissāmo.

se kim puṇa tatth³ oggahamsi ev' oggahiyamsi? je tattha samanāna vā māhanāna vā damḍae vā chattaē vā *jāva* cammacchedanaē vā, tam no amtohimto vāhim nīnejjā, bahiyāo vā nam⁴ anto no pavesejjā, suttaṃ vā no paḍibohejjā, tesim kimci vi appattiyam paḍiñiyam karejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikamkhejjā ambavanam uvāgacchittae, je tattha īsare, je tattha samāhitthāe, te oggaham anujā-
206 nāvejjā: kāmam khalu, auso! *jāva* viharissāmo. se kim puṇa tatth' oggahamsi ev' oggahiyamsi? aha bhikkhū icchejjā ambam bhottae vā, se jjaṃ puṇa ambam jānejjā saamdam *jāva* samtānagam,⁵ tahappagāram ambam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa ambam jānejjā: appamdam *jāva* samtānagam atiricchachinnam avvocchinnam, aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa ambam jānejjā: appamdam *jāva* samtānagam tīricchachinnam
207 vocchinnam phāsuyam⁶ *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikamkhejjā ambabhittagam vā ambapesiyam vā ambacoyagam vā ambasālagam vā ambaḍālagam⁷ vā bhottae vā pāyae⁸ vā, se jjaṃ puṇa jānejjā: ambabhittagam⁹ *jāva* ambaḍālagam vā saamdam *jāva* samtānagam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jānejjā: ambabhittagam *jāva* ambaḍālagam vā appamdam *jāva* samtānagam atiricchachinnam avvocchinnam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . *jāva*

¹ B oijjā, A °ittā. ² B etāva. ³ B tattha. ⁴ B om. ⁵ A samtānam. ⁶ A om. ⁷ AC °dāla, B corrects °dāla by 2. hd. ⁸ B pādae. ⁹ B *jāva* to end of § 4 i. marg. 2. hd.

samtāṇaḡaṃ tiricchachinnaṃ vocchinnaṃ phāsuyaṃ *jāva* paḡigāhejjā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā ucchuvanaṃ uvāgacchittae, je tattha isare *jāva* oggaḡamsi. aha bhikkhū icchejjā ucchuṃ bhottae vā pāyae vā, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: saṃḡaṃ *jāva* no paḡigāhejjā. atiricchachinnaṃ *tah' eva* tiricchachinnaṃ *tah' eva*. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa abhikaṃkhejjā aṃtarucchuyaṃ vā ucchugaṃḡiyaṃ vā ucchucoyagaṃ vā 208 ucchusālagam vā ucchuḡālagam vā bhottae vā pāyae vā, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā aṃtarucchuyaṃ vā *jāva* ḡālagam vā saṃḡaṃ *jāva* no paḡigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . appaṃḡaṃ *jāva* no paḡigāhejjā; tiricchachinnaṃ *tah' eva*, atiricchachinnaṃ *tah' eva*. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā lhasuṇavanaṃ uvā-gacchittae, *tah' eva tinni ālāvagā, navaraṃ* lhasuṇaṃ. se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā lhasuṇaṃ vā lhasuṇakaṃḡaṃ vā lhasuṇacoyagaṃ vā lhasuṇanālagam vā bhottae vā pāyae vā, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: lhasuṇaṃ vā *jāva* lhasuṇabīyaṃ vā saṃḡaṃ *jāva* no paḡigāhejjā; *evaṃ* atiricchachinne vi, tiricchachinne *jāva* paḡigāhejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 āgaṃtāresu vā 4 *jāv'* oggaḡiyaṃsi, je tattha gāḡavaṇṇa vā gāḡavaiputtāṇa vā icc eyāim āyatanāim uvātikkamma aha bhikkhū jāṇejjā imāḡim sattahim paḡimā- 209 him oggaḡaṃ ogiṇhittae. || 7 ||

tattha khalu imā ⁶ paḡḡamā paḡimā. se ⁶ āgaṃtāresu vā 4 aṇuvīi ¹⁰ oggaḡaṃ jāṇejjā *jāva* viharissāmo. paḡḡamā paḡimā. || 8 ||

ahā 'varā doccā paḡimā. jassa ṇaṃ bhikkhussa evaṃ bhavati: ¹¹ aḡaṃ ca ¹² khalu anṇesiṃ bhikkhūṇaṃ aṭṭhāe oggaḡaṃ ogiṇhissāmi, ¹³ anṇesiṃ bhikkhūṇaṃ oggaḡie oggaḡe uvallissāmi. doccā paḡimā. || 9 ||

ahā 'varā taccā paḡimā. jassa ṇaṃ . . . (cf. § 9) ogiṇ- 210 hissāmi, ¹³ anṇesiṃ ca bhikkhūṇaṃ ⁴ oggaḡie oggaḡe no uvallissāmi. taccā paḡimā. || 10 ||

ahā 'varā cautthā paḡimā. jassa ṇaṃ . . . (cf. § 9) no ⁴ ogiṇhissāmi, ¹³ anṇesiṃ ca oggaḡie oggaḡe uvallissāmi. cautthā paḡimā. || 11 ||

ahâ 'varâ paṃcamâ paḍimâ. jassa naṃ . . . (cf. § 9) appaṇo atṭhâe oggaḥaṃ giṇhissâmi,¹⁴ no doṇhaṃ, no tiṇhaṃ, no caṇhaṃ, no paṃcaṇhaṃ. paṃcamâ paḍimâ. ||12||

ahâ 'varâ chaṭṭhâ paḍimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2, jass' ev' oggahe uvalliejjâ, je tattha ahâsamannâgate, taṃ jahâ: ikkaḍe vâ jâva palâle vâ; tassa lâbhe saṃvasejjâ, tassa alâbhe ukkuḍue¹⁵ vâ nesajjie vâ viharejjâ. chaṭṭhâ paḍimâ. ||13||

ahâ 'varâ sattamâ paḍimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 ahâsamthaḍam eva oggaḥaṃ jâejjâ, taṃ jahâ: puḍhavisilaṃ vâ kaṭṭhasilaṃ vâ, ahâsamthaḍam eva; tassa lâbhe saṃvasejjâ, tassa alâbhe ukkuḍuo vâ nesajjio vâ viharejjâ.
 211 paḍimâ.

icc etâsiṃ sattaṇhaṃ paḍimâṇaṃ annatarīṃ jahâ *Piṃdesaṇāe*. ||14||

suyaṃ me âusaṃ teṇa bhagavatâ evaṃ akkhâyaṃ. iha khalu therehiṃ bhagavaṃtehiṃ paṃcavihe oggahe pannatte: devēṃdoggahe, rāoggahe,¹⁶ gâhâvatioggahe, sâgâriyaoggahe, sâhammiyaoggahe.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyaṃ, etc. ||15|| 2||

biio uddesao.

oggahapaḍimâ samattâ.

sattamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

¹⁴ B ugg°. ¹⁵ B ukkuḍuo. ¹⁶ B râyâuggahe, A râyogg°.

BIYYÂ CŪLĀ.

SATTIKKAIO.

atṭhamam ajjhayaṇam.

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhaṭi ṭhāṇaṃ¹ ṭhāittae,¹ se
aṇupavisejjā gāmaṃ vā nagaraṃ vā *jāva* saṃnivesaṃ vā, se
aṇupavisittā gāmaṃ vā *jāva* saṃnivesaṃ vā, se jjaṃ puṇa 212
ṭhāṇaṃ jānejjā : sayamaṇaṃ *jāva* samakkadāsaṃtāṇayaṃ, taṃ
taḥappagāraṃ ṭhāṇaṃ aphaṣuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte
no paḍigāhejjā. *evaṃ Sejjāgamaṇaṃ neyavvaṃ jāva* udaya-
pasūe² tti. || 1 ||

ice eḥāim³ āyataṇāim uvātikkamma aha bhikkhū icchejjā
cauhiṃ paḍimāhiṃ ṭhāṇaṃ ṭhāittae.

tatth' imā paḍhamā paḍimā. acittaṃ khalu uvasajjejjā
avalambējjā kāṇa vipparikammādi, saviyāraṃ ṭhāṇaṃ
ṭhāissāmi tti paḍhamā paḍimā. || 2 ||

ahā 'varā doccā paḍimā. acittaṃ . . . (cf. § 2) no saviyāraṃ 213
ṭhāṇaṃ ṭhāissāmi tti doccā paḍimā. || 3 ||

ahā 'varā taccā paḍimā. acittaṃ 4 . . . (cf. § 3) no kāṇa
vipparikammādi, no saviyāraṃ ṭhāṇaṃ ṭhāissāmi tti taccā
paḍimā. || 4 ||

ahā 'varā cautthā paḍimā. acittaṃ⁵ khalu uvasajjejjā
no avalambējjā kāṇa no vipparikammādi no saviyāraṃ
ṭhāṇaṃ ṭhāissāmi ; vosatthakesamaṃsulomanāhe saṃpi- 214
ruddhaṃ vā ṭhāṇaṃ vā ṭhāissāmi tti cautthā paḍimā. || 5 ||

ice eyāsim cauṇhaṃ paḍimāṇaṃ *jāva* paggaḥiyatarāyaṃ⁶
viharejjā n' eva kimci vi vaḍejjā.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. || 6 ||

ṭhāṇasattikkayaṃ samattaṃ.

¹ MSS. frequently ṭṭh. ² BC pasuyāe (cf. 2. 1. § 5). ³ A eiyāim. ⁴ B accit-
taṃ. ⁵ MSS. accittaṃ. ⁶ A āim.

vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilamsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: bahave samaṇamāhaṇakivaṇavaṇimagaatihi samuddissa paṇāim 4 *jāva* ūddesiyaṃ ceteti, apurisamtarakaḍaṃ⁶ *jāva* bahiyā aṇiḥaḍaṃ,⁷ annataraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilamsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: puri- 218 samtarakaḍaṃ *jāva* bahiyā niḥaḍaṃ vā, annataraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilamsi uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: assim paḍiyāe kayaṃ vā kāriyaṃ vā pāmicciyaṃ vā channaṃ vā ghaṭṭhaṃ vā maṭṭhaṃ vā littam vā samatṭhaṃ vā sampadhū-
vitaṃ⁸ vā annataraṃsi tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilamsi no uccā-
rapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: iha khalu gāhāvaṭṭi vā gāhāvaṭṭiputtā vā kaṃḍāni vā mūlāni vā 219 *jāva* hariyāni vā aṃtāto vā bāhiṃ nīharanti,⁹ bāhiṃ.¹⁰ vā aṃtaṃ sāharaṃti, annayaraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilamsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: khaṃ-
dhaṃsi vā piḍhaṃsi vā maṃcaṃsi vā mālāsi vā attāsi¹¹
vā pāsāyaṃsi vā annayaraṃsi¹² vā tahappagāraṃsi¹³ thaṃḍilamsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: aṇamtarahiyāe puḍhaviṃ sasaṇiddhāe puḍhaviṃ sasarakkhāe puḍhaviṃ maṭṭiyāmakkaḍāe cittaṃamātae silāe cittaṃamātae leluē¹⁴ kolāvāsaṃsi vā dāruyaṃsi vā jivapaṭiṭṭhiyaṃsi vā *jāva* makkaḍāsaṃtānayaṃsi annayaraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilamsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: iha khalu gāhāvaṭṭi vā gāhāvaṭṭiputtā vā kaṃḍāni vā *jāva* biyāni vā paṇisāḍeṃsu vā paṇisāḍeṃti vā paṇisāḍessaṃti vā, annaya- 220 raṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilamsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, . . . (§ 9) . . . gāhāvaṭṭiputtā vā sāliṇi vā viḥiṇi vā muggāni vā māsāni vā¹⁵ tilāni vā kulatthāni vā

⁶ A puris°. ⁷ AB niḥaḍaṃ. ⁸ B sampadhuvīyaṃ. ⁹ B °nti. ¹⁰ B pāhiṭo
¹¹ A ahaṃsi, B aṭṭhaṃsi. ¹² B om. ¹³ AB om. ¹⁴ B loluyāe. ¹⁵ A adds vilāni vā.

javâni vâ javajavâni vâ patirimsu vâ patirimti¹⁶ vâ patirissamti vâ, annataramsi vâ etc. ||10||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa thamḍilam jāṇejjā: āmoyāni vâ ghasāni vâ bhiluyāni vâ vijjalāni vâ khāṇuyāni vâ kaḍavāni¹⁷ vâ pagaḍāni vâ darīni vâ paduggāni vâ samāni vâ visamāni vâ annataramsi vâ etc. ||11||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa thamḍilam jāṇejjā: māṇu-saramḍhaṇāni vâ mahisakaraṇāni vâ vasabhakaraṇāni vâ assakaraṇāni vâ hatthikaraṇāni¹² vâ kukkuḍakaraṇāni vâ makkakakaraṇāni vâ lāvayakaraṇāni vâ vaṭṭayakaraṇāni vâ
221 tittirikaraṇāni vâ kavotakaraṇāni vâ kapimjalakaraṇāni vâ annataramsi vâ etc. ||12||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa thamḍilam jāṇejjā: vehāṇasatṭhāṇesu vâ gaddhapatṭhatṭhāṇesu vâ merupavaḍaṇatṭhāṇesu vâ tarupavaḍaṇatṭhāṇesu vâ agaṇiphamḍayatṭhāṇesu vâ annataramsi vâ etc. ||13||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa thamḍilam jāṇejjā: ārāmāni
222 vâ ujjāṇāni vâ vaṇāni vâ vaṇasamḍāni vâ devakulāni vâ selāni vâ pavāni vâ annataramsi etc. ||14||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa thamḍilam jāṇejjā: attālayāni vâ cariyāni vâ dārāni vâ gopurāni vâ annataramsi vâ etc. ||15||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa thamḍilam jāṇejjā: tiyāni vâ caukkāni vâ caccarāni vâ caummuhāni vâ annataramsi vâ etc. ||16||

223 se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa thamḍilam jāṇejjā: imḡa-ladāhesu vâ khāradāhesu vâ maḍayaḍāhesu¹² vâ¹² maḍayathūbhīyāsu vâ maḍayaceṭṭiyāsu vâ annataramsi vâ etc. ||17||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa thamḍilam jāṇejjā: nadiyāyāṇesu¹⁸ vâ paṃkāyāṇesu vâ ugghāyāṇesu vâ seyaṇavahamsi²⁰ vâ annayaramsi vâ etc. ||18||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa thamḍilam jāṇejjā: nadiyāsu vâ maṭṭiyākhāṇiyāsu naviyāsu goppalehiyāsu²¹ gavāṇīsu vâ khāṇīsu vâ annataramsi vâ etc. ||19||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa thamḍilam jāṇejjā: dāga-

¹⁶ B pairamti. ¹⁷ A kaḍayāni. ¹⁸ A āyāṇesu. ¹⁹ B oghā, cf.¹⁸. ²⁰ B pa-dhami. ²¹ B adds vā.

vaccamsi vâ sâgavaccamsi vâ mûlagavaccamsi²² vâ annataramsi vâ etc. ||20||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puna thamdilam jânejjâ : asañavanamsi vâ sañavanamsi vâ dhâyaivānamsi²³ vâ keyai-²²⁴ vanamsi vâ ambavanamsi vâ asogavanamsi vâ nâgavanamsi¹² vâ¹² punnâgavanamsi vâ cunnagavanamsi¹² vâ, annataresu vâ tahappagâresu vâ pattovaesu va pupphovaesu vâ phalovaesu vâ vîovaesu vâ haritovaesu vâ no uccârapâsavanam vosirejjâ. ||21||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 sayapâyayam vâ parapâyayam vâ gahâya, se ttam âyâe egamtam avakkamejjâ²⁴ anâvâyamsi asamloiyamsi appapânamsi jâva makkadâsamtânayamsi ah' ârâmanamsi vâ uvassayamsi, tato sañjayâm eva uccârapâsavanam vosirejjâ, vosirittâ se ttam âdâe egamtam avakkamejjâ²⁵ jâva makkadâsamtânayamsi ah' ârâmanamsi vâ jhâme thamdilamsi vâ annataramsi vâ tahappagârâmsi thamdilamsi acittamsi tato sañjayâm eva uccârapâsavanam paritthavejjâ.²⁶

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam, etc. ||22||

uccârapâsavanasattikkayam samattam.

egâdasam ajjhayanam.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 muimgasaddâni vâ namdîmuimgasaddâni²²⁵ vâ jhallarisaddâni¹ vâ annatarâni vâ tahappagarâni² virûvarûvâni³ vitatâim saddâim kannasoyapaḍiyâe no abhisamdhârejjâ gamaṇâe. ||1||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 ahâ v' egatîyâim saddâim suṇeti, tam jahâ: vîṇasaddâni vâ vivaṃcisaddâni vâ vavîsagasaddâni³ vâ tunayasaddâni vâ paṇayasaddâni vâ tumbavîṇiyasaddâni vâ dukuṇasaddâni⁴ vâ annatarâni vâ tahappagârâim virûvarûvâni saddâni vâ tatâim kannasoyapaḍiyâe no abhisamdhârejjâ²²⁶ gamaṇâe. ||2||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 ahâ v' egatîyâim saddâim suṇeti, tam jahâ: tâlasaddâni vâ kamsatâlasaddâni⁵ vâ lattiyaasaddâni vâ gohiyaasaddâni⁶ vâ kirikiriyaasaddâni vâ annatarâni vâ

²² B adds hatthumkaravaccamsi vâ. ²³ A dhoyai, B dhâtai. ²⁴ B avakkame.
²⁵ A avakamme. ²⁶ B vosirejjâ.

¹ B jhallari. ² B âim. ³ B pappîsa. ⁴ B ṇakuṇa, C dukula. ⁵ A om.
⁶ B goviya.

tahappaggārāṃ virūvarūvāṃ tālasaddāṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejja gamaṇāe. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . tam jahā : saṃkhasaddāṇi vā veṇu-saddāṇi vā vaṃsasaddāṇi vā kharamuhisaddāṇi vā piripiriya-saddāṇi vā, annatarāṇi vā tahappagārāṃ virūvarūvāṃ saddāṃ jhusirāṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejja gamaṇāe. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , tam jahā : vappāṇi vā phalibhāṇi⁷ vā jāva sarāṇi vā sarapaṃṭiyāṇi vā sarassarpaṃṭiyāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā virūvarūvāṃ saddāṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejja gamaṇāe. ||5||

227 se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , tam jahā : kacchāṇi vā nūmāṇi vā gahaṇāṇi vā vaṇāṇi vā vaṇaduggāṇi vā pavvayāṇi vā pavvayaduggāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , tam jahā : gāmāṇi² vā nagarāṇi vā nigamāṇi vā rāyahāṇi vā āsapaṇṇaṇaṇi vā āsapaṇṇaṇaṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , āramāṇi vā ujjaṇāṇi vā vaṇāṇi vā vaṇasamḍāṇi vā devakulāṇi vā sabhāṇi vā pavāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. ||8||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , attāṇi vā attālayāṇi vā cariyāṇi vā dārāṇi⁵ vā⁵ gopurāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. ||9||

228 se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , tiyāṇi vā caukkāṇi vā caccarāṇi vā caummuhāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , mahisaṭṭhāṇakaraṇāṇi vā vasabhaṭṭhānakaṇāṇi vā assaṭṭhāṇakaraṇāṇi² vā hatthiṭṭhāṇakaraṇāṇi⁸ vā jāva kavimjalatṭhāṇakaraṇāṇi⁸ vā annatarāṇi vā etc. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , mahisajuddhāṇi vā vasabhajuddhāṇi vā assajuddhāṇi vā hatthijuddhāṇi vā jāva kavimjalajuddhāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. ||12||

229 se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , jūhiyatṭhāṇāṇi⁹ vā hayajūhiyatṭhāṇāṇi vā gayajūhiyatṭhāṇāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. ||13||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . ,¹⁰ akkhāiyatṭhāṇāṇi vā mānummāṇi-

⁷ B phalibhāṇi. ⁸ AB karaṇatṭhāṇāṇi. ⁹ A juddhiya. ¹⁰ A jāva suṇeti.

dhārejjā gamaṇāe. *evam neyavvaṃ jahā saddapaḍḍiyāe sarva-*
edittavajjā rūvapaḍḍiyā vi. || 1 ||

rūvasattikkayaṃ samattam.

terasamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

parakiriyaṃ ajjhatthiyaṃ saṃsesiyaṃ ¹ no taṃ ² sātīe, no
taṃ niyame. se se ³ paro pāe āmajjejjā vā (pamajjejjā vā);
no taṃ sātīe, no taṃ niyame. || 1 ||

233 se se paro pādāṃ saṃvāhējjā vā palimaddejjā vā. ⁴ || 2 ||

se se paro pādāṃ phusejjā vā raejjā vā; no taṃ sātīe, no
taṃ niyame. || 3 ||

s. s. p. p. tellena vā ghatena vā vasāe vā makkhejjā vā
bhiliṃgejjā ⁵ vā; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 4 ||

s. s. p. p. loddhena ⁶ vā kakkena vā cunṇena vā vaṇṇena
vā ullolejjā ⁷ vā uvvalejjā vā; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 5 ||

s. s. p. p. sītodagaviyaḍena vā usiṇodagaviyaḍena vā uccho-
234 lejja vā padhoejjā vā; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 6 ||

s. s. p. p. annatarena vilevaṇaḍātena ālimpejjā vā vilimpejjā
vā; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 7 ||

s. s. p. p. annatarena dhūvaṇaḍātena dhūvejjā vā padhū-
vejja vā; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 8 ||

s. s. p. pādāo khāṇuṃ ⁸ vā kaṃtagaṃ vā nīharejjā vā
visohejjā vā; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 9 ||

s. s. p. pādāo pūyaṃ vā soṇiyaṃ vā nīharejjā vā visohejjā
vā; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 10 ||

235 se se paro kāyaṃ āmajjejjā vā pamajjejjā vā; no taṃ
sātīe, no taṃ niyame (*all as in §§ 2-10; substitute kāyaṃ for*
pādāṃ). || 11 ||

se se paro kāyaṃsi vaṇaṃ āmajjejjā vā pamajjejjā vā, no
taṃ sātīe, no taṃ niyame (*all as in §§ 2-6; kāyaṃsi vaṇaṃ*
for pādāṃ). || 12 ||

se se paro kāyaṃsi vaṇaṃ annatarenaṃ satthajātenaṃ
acchimpejjā vā vicchimpejjā vā, se se paro annatarenaṃ
satthajātenaṃ acchimdittā vā ² pūyaṃ vā soṇiyaṃ
236 vā nīharejjā vā visohejjā vā, no taṃ sātīe, no taṃ
niyame. || 13 ||

¹ AB saṃsetiyaṃ. ² A evaṃ, B ttam. ³ B has generally se siyā or se si.

⁴ B adds abhiṃgejjā vā. ⁵ B vilamgejjā vā. ⁶ A loddhena. ⁷ B ullodejjā.

⁸ B khāṇuyaṃ.

se se paro kâyaṃsi gaṇḍaṃ vâ aratiyaṃ vâ pulayaṃ vâ bhagaṇḍalaṃ vâ âmajjeja vâ pamajjeja vâ ; no taṃ sâtie, no taṃ niyame (*all as in* §§ 12, 13; *substitute* kâyaṃsi gaṇḍaṃ vâ, etc). || 14 ||

se se paro kâyâo seyaṃ vâ jallaṃ vâ nîharejja vâ visohejja 237 vâ ; no taṃ sâtie, no taṃ niyame. || 15 ||

s. s. p. acchimalaṃ vâ kammamalaṃ vâ daṃtamalaṃ vâ nahamalaṃ vâ nîharejja vâ, etc. || 16 ||

s. s. p. dîhâim vâhâim, dîhâim româim, dîhâim bhamuhâim dîhâim kakkharomâim dîhâim vatthiromâim kappejja vâ saṃṭhavejja vâ ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 17 ||

s. s. p. sîsâo likkhaṃ vâ jûyaṃ vâ nîharejja vâ, etc. || 18 ||

s. s. p. aṃkaṃsi vâ paliyaṃkaṃsi vâ tuyattâvetthâ⁹ pādâim¹⁰ âmajjeja vâ pamajjeja vâ ; *evaṃ hetthimo gamo pādâdi*¹¹ *bhāṇiyavvo*. || 19 ||

s. s. p. aṃkaṃsi vâ paliyaṃkaṃsi vâ tuyattâvetthâ hāraṃ vâ addhahāraṃ vâ uratthaṃ vâ geveyaṃ vâ maudāṃ vâ pālambaṃ vâ suvaṇṇasuttaṃ vâ âbimḍhejja¹² vâ pivimḍhejja¹³ vâ ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 20 ||

s. s. p. ârāmaṃsi vâ ujjānaṃsi vâ nîharittā vâ visohittā¹⁴ vâ pâyâim âmajjeja vâ pamajjeja vâ ; n. t. s., n. t. n. *evaṃ netavvo annamannakiriya vi*. || 21 ||

s. s. p. suddheṇaṃ vâ vaibaleṇaṃ teiccaṃ âutte, s. s. p. asuddheṇaṃ vaibaleṇaṃ teiccaṃ âutte, s. s. p. gilānassa sacittāim¹⁵ kamdāni vâ mûlāni vâ tayāni vâ hariyāni vâ khāṇēttu vâ kaṭṭettu vâ kaṭṭavettu¹⁶ vâ teiccaṃ âuttejjā ;¹⁷ n. t. s., n. t. n. || 22 ||

kaṭṭuveyaṇā kaṭṭuveyaṇā paṇabhûta jîvasattā¹⁸ veyanaṃ vedemti.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyaṃ, etc. || 23 ||
terasamaṃ sattikkayaṃ samattaṃ.

⁹ AC tuyattâvejjâ. ¹⁰ AC pādâtîm. ¹¹ A pâyâe, C pâyâdi. ¹² B âvimhejja. ¹³ A pāv°, C pin°, B vipihejja. ¹⁴ A paribhettâ. ¹⁵ B sa vi tâim.

¹⁶ A om. ¹⁷ B âuttevejjâ.

¹⁸ AB saṃseṭṭiyaṃ.

caudasamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

239 se bhikkhû vâ 2 annamannakiriyaṃ ajjhatthiyaṃ saṃsesiyaṃ;¹ n. t. s., n. t. n. se annamanno pâe âmajjejja vâ pamajjejja vâ, n. t. s., n. t. n., *sesaṃ taṃ ceva*.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyaṃ, etc. ||1||

caudasamam sattikkayaṃ samattaṃ.

sattikkaio samatto.

bhīyā cūlā.

¹ A saṃseiyaṃ, B saṃsetiyaṃ.

TAIYĀ CŪLĀ.

PAṂCADASAMAM AJJHAYAṆAM.

B H Ā V A Ṇ Ā.

teṇaṃ kâleṇaṃ teṇaṃ samaeṇaṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ
 Mahāvīre paṃcahatthuttare yāvi hotthā : hatthuttarāhiṃ
 cue¹ caittā gabbhaṃ vakkamte; hatthuttarāhiṃ gabbhāo² 242
 gabbhaṃ sâharie; hatthuttarāhiṃ jâe; hatthuttarāhiṃ
 savvato³ savvatâe³ muṇḍe bhavittā agârâo anagâriyaṃ
 pavvaie; hatthuttarāhiṃ kasīṇe paḍipunne avvâghâe nirâva-
 raṇe aṇamte aṇuttare kevalavaranâṇadamsaṇe samuppanne;
 sâṇiṇâ bhagavaṃ parinivvæ. || 1 ||

samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre imâe osappiṇiæ susamasu-
 samâe samâe vîtikkamṭâe,¹ susamâe samâe vîtikkamṭâe, susa-
 madûsamâe² samâe vîtikkamṭâe, dûsamāsusamâe³ samâe 243
 bahuvîtikkamṭâe pannattariæ vâsehiṃ mâsehi⁴ ya⁵ addhana-
 vasesesehiṃ, je se gimhâṇaṃ cautthe mâse atthame pakkhe
 âsâḍhasuddhe, tassa ṇaṃ âsâḍhasuddhassa chaṭṭhipakkheṇaṃ
 hatthuttarāhiṃ nakkhatteṇaṃ jogovagatenam⁶ mahāvijaya-
 siddhatthapupphuttaravarapumḍariyadisâsovatthiyavaddham-
 âṇâo⁷ mahāvimaṇâo vîsaṃ sâgarovamâhiṃ âuyam pâlaittā
 âukkhaeṇaṃ bhavakkhaeṇaṃ t̃hîtikkhaeṇaṃ cue caittā iha
 khalu Jambuddive⁸ dīve bhârahe vâse dâhiṇadhabbârahe
 dâhiṇamâhaṇa Kumḍapurasaṃnivesaṃsi Usabhadattassa mâ-
 haṇassa Koḍâlasagottassa Devâṇamḍâe mâhaṇiæ Jâlamdharâ-
 yaṇasagottâe⁹ sihabbhavabhûteṇaṃ appâṇeṇaṃ kucchimiṃ
 vakkamte.¹⁰ || 2 ||

samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre tinnânovagatæ yāvi hotthā :

1. ¹ B cuto. ² A gabbhâ. ³ A om.
 2. ¹ B vîti², vîyi³, vîi⁴, A vîtikkamṭ⁵. ² A om. dûsamâe. ³ B dus⁴. ⁴ A mâse-
 him. ⁵ A om. ⁶ B jogomavagatenam. ⁷ B sovattihiyâ. ⁸ A Jambûdive.
⁹ B Jâlamdharâyassagottâe. ¹⁰ A vakkamto.

caissâmi tti jānai, cuemi tti jānai, cayamāṇe na jānati.
suhume naṃ se kāle pannatte. || 3 ||

244 tao naṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre anukampanteṇaṃ
deveṇaṃ jīyaṃ eyaṃ ti kaṭṭu, je se vāsāṇaṃ tacce māse
pancama pakkhe āsoyabahule, tassa naṃ āsoyabahulassa
terasīpakkheṇaṃ hatthuttarāhiṃ nakkhatteṇaṃ jogovagate-
naṃ bāsītīhiṃ¹ rāṇḍiehiṃ vītikkamtehiṃ² tesīṭimassa
rāṇḍiyassa pariyāe vaṭṭamāṇe dāhiṇamāhaṇaKumḍapura-
samnivesāo³ uttarakhattiyaKumḍapurasmnivesaṃ Nāṭāṇaṃ
khattiyāṇaṃ Siddhatthassa khattiyassa Tisalāe⁴ khattiyāṇie
Vāsītṭhasagottāe⁵ asubhāṇaṃ poggalāṇaṃ avahāraṃ karettā
subhāṇaṃ poggalāṇaṃ pakkhevaṃ karettā kucchimsi⁶
gabbhaṃ sāharati; je vi ya Tisalāe⁴ khattiyāṇie gabbhe,
taṃ pi ya dāhiṇamāhaṇaKumḍapurasmnivesamsi³ Usabha-
dattassa māhaṇassa Koḍālasagottassa Devāṇamdāe māhaṇie
Jālamdharāyaṇasagottāe⁷ kucchimsi⁶ gabbhaṃ sāharati. || 4 ||

samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre tinnānovagāte yāvi hotthā:
sāharijissāmi tti jānati, sāhariemi tti jānai, sāharijjaṃ māṇe vi¹
jānati samaṇāuso. || 5 ||

245 teṇaṃ kāleṇaṃ teṇaṃ samaṇaṃ Tisalāe¹ khattiyāṇie aha
annayā kaḍḍai² navaṇaṃ māsāṇaṃ bahupadipunnāṇaṃ
addhutthamāṇaṃ³ raiṇḍiyāṇaṃ vītikkamtaṇaṃ,⁴ je se
gimhāṇaṃ padhame māse docce pakkhe cettasuddhe, tassa
cettasuddhassa⁵ terasīpakkheṇaṃ hatthuttarāhiṃ nakkhatte-
naṃ jogovagateṇaṃ samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāvīraṃ āroyā
āroyaṃ⁶ pasūṭā. || 6 ||

jaṃ naṃ rātiṃ Tisalā¹ khattiyāṇi samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ
Mahāvīraṃ āroyā² āroyaṃ² pasūṭā, taṃ³ naṃ rātiṃ⁴ bhava-
ṇavāṭivāṇamantaratotisiyavimāṇavāsivehi ya devīhi ya
uvayaṃtehi ya uppayamtehi ya ege maham divve
devujjoṭe devasamnivāteṇaṃ devakahakkahe uppiṃjalabhūte
yāvi hotthā. || 7 ||

jaṃ rayanaṃ ca naṃ Tisalā¹ khattiyāṇi¹ samaṇaṃ bhaga-

4. ¹ B yogamuvagatenāṃ bāsīhiṃ. ² A vītikkamtehiṃ. ³ A Kumḍapuri.
⁴ A Tisalāe. ⁵ A °ssa°. ⁶ B kucchamsi. ⁷ B °ssa°.

5. ¹ B adds na.

6. ¹ A Tisalāe. ² B kadāyī. ³ AB addha°. ⁴ A vītikkamtaṇaṃ. ⁵ A °suddha.
⁶ B āroggaṃ.

7. ¹ A Tisalā. ² A aro°. ³ A te. ⁴ B rāti.

8. ¹ A Tisalā.

vaṃ Mahāvīraṃ āroyā āroyaṃ pasūtā, taṃ rayañiṃ ca ṇaṃ bahave devā ya devī ya egaṃ maḥaṃ amayavāsaṃ ca gaṃdhavāsaṃ ca cuṇṇavāsaṃ ca pupphavāsaṃ ² ca ² hiraṇṇavāsaṃ ca rayañavāsaṃ ca vāsaṃ vāsimsu. || 8 ||

jaṃ rayañiṃ ca ṇaṃ Tisālā khattiyāṇī samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāvīraṃ āroyā ¹ āroyaṃ ¹ pasūtā, taṃ ṇaṃ rayañiṃ bha- 246
vaṇavaṇivāṇamaṃtarajotisiyavimāṇavāsīno devā ya devī ya samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa koṭugabhūtīkammāṃ ² titthagarābhiseyaṃ ca karimsu. || 9 ||

jato ṇaṃ pabbhiṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre Tisālā ¹ khattiyāṇī kucchimsi gabbhaṃ āhue, ² tato ṇaṃ pabbhi ³ taṃ kulāṃ vipuleṇaṃ hiraṇṇeṇaṃ suvaṇṇeṇaṃ dhaṇeṇaṃ dhanneṇaṃ māṇikkeṇaṃ mottieṇaṃ saṃkhasilapavāleṇaṃ atīva 2 parivaḍḍhai. || 10 ||

tato ṇaṃ samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa ammaṇḍipiyaro eyaṃ aṭṭhaṃ jāṇittā ¹ nivattadasāhaṃsi vokkaṃtaṃsi sucibhūtaṃsi vipulaṃ asana 4 uvakkhadāvetṭā mittanāṇīsayanaṃ sambamdhivaggaṃ uvaṇimamteṃti, 2 ttā bahave samaṇamāhaṇakivaṇavaṇimagaḇbhivvuddagapamḍaragāṇa ² vicchaddēṃti ³ viggoveṃti ³ visāṇeṃti, dātāresu ṇaṃ dāyaṃ pajjābhāēṃti, ³ vicchaddittā viggovittā visāṇittā ⁴ dāyaresu ṇaṃ dāyaṃ 247
pajjābhāēṃti mittanāṇīsayanaṃ sambamdhivaggaṃ bhujjāveṃti, ³ 2 ttā mittanāṇīsayanaṃ sambamdhivaggaṇaṃ im' eyārūvaṃ nāmadhejjaṃ kareṃti : ⁵ || 11 ||

jao ¹ ṇaṃ pabbhiṃ ime kumāre Tisālā ² khattiyāṇī kucchimsi gabbhe āhue, ³ tato ṇaṃ pabbhiṃ imaṃ kulāṃ ⁴ vipuleṇaṃ hiraṇṇeṇaṃ suvaṇṇeṇaṃ dhaṇeṇaṃ ⁴ dhanneṇaṃ ⁴ māṇikkeṇaṃ mottieṇaṃ saṃkhasilappavāleṇaṃ atīva 2 parivaḍḍhai ; to ⁵ hou kumāre Vaddhamāṇe. || 12 ||

tato ṇaṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre paṃcadhātīparivude, taṃ jahā : khīradhāṇī, majjanadhāṇī maṃḍavaṇadhāṇī khellāvaṇadhāṇī ¹ amkadhāṇī ; amkāo amkaṃ sāharijjaṃ māṇe ramme

8. ² B om.

9. ¹ A ar. B gg. ² B bhūti.

10. ¹ A Tisālā. ² A āhue. ³ B tappabbhi.

11. ¹ B jāṇiyā. ² B āhimicchuddaga. ³ A °eti, B °ei. ⁴ B ss. ⁵ B kārāveṃti.

12. ¹ B adds ya. ² A Tisālā. ³ AB āhue. ⁴ B om. ⁵ C taṃ hou ṇaṃ.

13. ¹ B kheḍa.

maṇikottimatale girikaṇḍarasamallīṇe va² campayapāyave
ahāṇupuvvīe samvaddhai. ||13||

tao ṇaṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre vinnāyapariṇaya-
vinīyattabālabhāve¹ aṇussuyāim² orālāim māṇussagāim
paṇcalakkhaṇāim kāmabhogāim saddapharisarasarūvagam-
dhāim pariyāremāṇe evaṃ cāvi viharati. ||14||

samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre Kāsavagotte. tassa ṇaṃ ime
tinni nāmadhejjā evaṃ āhijjanti: ammāpiusamti Vaddha-
māṇe, sahasammudīe Samaṇe, bhīmabhayaabheravaṃ orālāim¹
acelayaṃ parisaṇaṃ¹ saha¹ tti kaṭṭu devehiṃ se nāmaṃ
kayaṃ Samaṇe Bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre. samaṇassa ṇaṃ
bhagavao Mahāvīrassa piṭṭhā Kāsavagotte ṇaṃ. tassa ṇaṃ
tinni nāmadhejjā evaṃ āhijjanti, taṃ jahā: Siddhatthe ti
vā, Sejjamse, ti vā, Jasamse ti vā, samaṇassa bhagavao
248 Mahāvīrassa ammā Vāsītthasagottā. tīse ṇaṃ tinni nāma-
dhejjā evaṃ āhijjanti; taṃ jahā²: Tisalā³ ti vā, Videhadi-
nnā ti vā Piyakārīṇi ti vā. samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa
pittijjāe Supāse Kāsavagotte ṇaṃ. samaṇassa bhagavao
Mahāvīrassa jetṭhe bhāyā Namdivaddhaṇe Kāsavagotte
ṇaṃ. samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa jetṭhā⁴ bhāṇi
Sudamsaṇā Kāsavagottenam⁵. samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvi-
rassa bhajjā Jasoyā Kodinnagottenam⁵. samaṇassa bhagavao
Mahāvīrassa dhūtā Kāsavagottenam, tīse ṇaṃ do nāma-
dhejjā evaṃ āhijjanti: Aṇojjā ti vā, Piyadamsaṇā ti vā.
samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa nattuī Kosiyagottenam,
tīse ṇaṃ do nāmadhejjā evaṃ āhijjanti, taṃ⁷ jahā⁷: Sesavatī
ti⁸ vā, Jasavatī ti⁸ vā. ||15||

samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa ammāpitāro Pāsāvaccijjā
samaṇovāsagā yāvi hotthā. te ṇaṃ bahūim vāsāim samaṇo-
249 vāsagapariyāgam pālāittā chaṇhaṃ jīvanikāyāṇaṃ samra-
kkhaṇanimittam¹ āloṭṭā nimdiṭṭā garahittā² paḍikkamittā
ahārihaṃ uttaragūṇaṃ pāyacchittam paḍivajjittā kusasaṃ-
thāraṃ duruhittā bhattam paccakkhānti,³ bhattam pacca-
kkhāittā apacchimāe māraṇamtiyāe sarīrasamlehaṇāe susi-

13. ² B vi, A om; B samullīṇe.

14. ¹ C pariṇaye, B om; A vinīvitta. ² B adds appattāim.

15. ¹ B °e. ² A om. ³ A Tisilā. ⁴ B kaṇṭhā. ⁵ AB correct kāsavī. ⁶ AC
Kodinnāgottenam, B gottenam Kodinnā. ⁷ B °om. ⁸ A °itti.

16. ¹ B sarakkh°. ² B garihettā. ³ B °amti.

yasarīrā kalamāse⁴ kalam kiccā tam sarīram⁵ vippajahittā⁶
abbhute kappe devattāe uvavannā. tao nam āukkhaṇam
cutā⁷ cavittā Mahāvidehe vāse carimeṇam ūsāṇam⁸ sijjhi-
ssanti bujjhissanti⁹ muccissanti parinivvāissanti savvadu-
kkhāṇam amtam karēssanti. ||16||

tenam kāleṇam tenam samaṇam samaṇe bhagavam
Mahāvire nāte Nātaputte nāyakulanivvatte¹ videhe Vide-
hadinne videhajacce videhasūmale tisam vāsāim videha tti
katthu agāramajjhe² vasittā ammāpitūhim kālagaṭhehim deva-
logam anuppattehim samattapainne ceccā hiraṇṇam, ceccā
suvaṇṇam, ceccā balaṃ, ceccā vāhaṇam, ceccā dhaṇadha-
nnakaṇaṇarayaṇasamantasārasāvadejjam vicchaddēttā viggovittā³
vissānitta, dāṭāresu nam dāyam pajjābhāittā⁴, samvaccharam
dalaittā, je se hemamtāṇam paḍhame māse paḍhame pakkhe
maggasirabahule, tassa nam maggasirabahulassa dasamī-
pakkheṇam hatthuttarāhim nakkhatteṇam jogovagatenam
abhinikkhamaṇābhippāe⁴ yāvi hotthā. ||17||

samvacchareṇa hohiti
abhinikkhamaṇam tu Jīṇavarimḍaṇam¹ |
to atthasampanāṇam
pavattatī puvvasūrao ||i||
egā hiraṇṇakoḍī
atth' eva anūṇagā sayasahassā |
sūrodayamādīyam
dijjai jā pāyārāso¹ tti ||ii||
tinn' eva ya kodisayā
atthāsītim ca homti koḍīo |
asiyam ca satasahassā
etaṃ samvacchare dinnam. ||iii||
Vesamaṇakumḍaladhara
devā logamtiyā mahiddhiyā |
bohimiṃ ya titthayaram
pannarasasu kammabhūmīsu. ||iv||
bambhammi ya kappammi ya

251

16. ⁴ Baddam. ⁵ B sarīriyam. ⁶ A vipayahittā. ⁷ MSS. cute. ⁸ B uss°. ⁹ A om.

17. ¹ B °vīvatte, C vīvatte. ² A āgāra. ³ B dāyāresu nam dāettā bhāittā.

⁴ BC always abhinikkh.

v. 1. ¹ B °varimḍassa.

v. 2. ¹ B pāyārāso.

boddhavvā Kaṇharāṇo majjhe |
 loyamtiyā vimāṇā
 atṭhasuvattā asamkhejjā. ||v||
 ete devanikāyā
 bhagavaṃ bohiṃti Jīṇavaraṃ Vīraṃ |
 savvajagajjivahiyaṃ
 araham tittamaṃ pavvattehiṃ ||vi||

tato naṃ samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa abhinikkha-
 manābhippāyaṃ jānittā bhavaṇavaivāṇamamtarajoisiyavi-
 mānavāsiṇo devā ya devā saheṃ 2 rūvehiṃ saheṃ 2
 nevatthehiṃ saheṃ 2 cimdhehiṃ savviddhiṃ savvajutī¹
 savvabalasamudaṇaṃ sayāṃ 2 jānavimāṇāṃ duruhamti,
 sayāṃ 2 jānavimāṇāṃ duruhittā ahābādarāṃ poggalāṃ
 paḍisādeṃti,² ahābādarāṃ poggalāṃ paḍisādittā² ahāsu-
 252 humāṃ poggalāṃ pariāyānti, ahāsumāṃ poggalāṃ
 pariāyānti uddhaṃ uppayānti, uddhaṃ uppāyānti tā ukkittā
 sigghā cavallā turīyā divvā devagāṃ ahe naṃ ovata-
 māṇā 2 tirie naṃ asamkhejjāṃ divasamuddāṃ vītikka-
 māṇā, jeṇ' eva Jambuddive,³ teṇ' eva uvāgacchānti, teṇ'
 eva uvāgacchittā, jeṇ' eva uttarakhattiyaKumḍapura-
 samnivese, teṇ' eva uvāgacchānti, teṇ' eva uvāgacchittā
 jeṇ' eva uttarakhattiyaKumḍapuramnivesassa uttarapu-
 ratthime disibhā, teṇ' eva jhatti vegaṇa uvatṭhiyā. ||18||

tao naṃ Sakke devimde devarāyā saṇiyaṃ saṇiyaṃ
 jānavimāṇaṃ paṭṭhavei 2 ttā,⁴ saṇiyaṃ 2 jānavimāṇo
 paccotarati,⁵ 2 ttā⁴ egaṃtam avakkamati⁶ 2 ttā⁴ maha-
 vevvīṇaṃ samugghāṇaṃ samohaṇati,⁶ 2 ttā⁴ egaṃ mahaṃ
 nāṇamaṇikaṇaṇaṇaṇabhaticittam subham cārukamtarūvaṃ⁷
 253 devachamdayaṃ viuvvati,⁶ tassa naṃ devachamdayassa bahu-
 majjhadesabhāge egaṃ mahaṃ sapāyapīḍhaṃ sihāsaṇaṃ
 nāṇamaṇikaṇaṇaṇabhaticittam subham cārukamtarūvaṃ
 viuvvati;⁶ ||19|| jeṇ' eva samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre, teṇ'
 eva uvāgacchati,¹ teṇ' eva uvāgacchittā samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ
 Mahāvīraṃ tikkhutto ādāhinapadāhiṇaṃ kareti, 2 ttā sama-
 naṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāvīraṃ vāṃdati² namamati,² vāṃdittā

18, 19. ¹ B om. ² B pari°. ³ A Jambūdive. ⁴ MSS. full phrase. ⁵ AC paccottar.

⁶ A °amti. ⁷ A cārukamtaṃ cārukūvaṃ.

20. ¹ A °mti. ² AB° amti.

namamsittā samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāviraṃ gahāya, jeṇ' eva devachamḍae, teṇ' eva uvāgacchati,¹ uvāgacchittā saṇiyaṃ 2 puratthābhimuḥe sīhāsane nisīyāveti,¹ 2 ttā sayapāgasahassapāgehiṃ tellehiṃ abbhāṃgeti,¹ 2 ttā gaṃdhakasāhehiṃ ulloleti,¹ 2 ttā suddhodaṇaṃ majjāveti,¹ 2 ttā jassa jaṃtapalaṃ³ sayasahasseṇaṃ ti paḍolabhittaṇa pāsāhiṇa⁴ sītaṇa⁵ gosīsarattacamaṇaṇaṃ aṇulimpati⁶ isinīsāsavojjhaṃ varanagara-pattaṇuggataṃ kusalanarapasamsitaṃ⁷ assalālapelavaṃ cheyāyariyakaṇaḡakhaḡiyaṃtakammaṃ⁸ haṃsalākkhaṇaṃ patta-juyalaṃ⁹ niyaṃsāveti,¹ 2 ttā hāraṃ addhaḡaṃ uratthaṃ egāvaliṃ pālaṃbasuttapattamaḡaḡarayaṇaṃālāi āviṃdhāveti,¹ 2 ttā gaṃthimaveḡhimapaḡrimasaṃghātimaṇaṃ malleṇaṃ kapparukkhama iva¹⁰ saṃālāṃketi,¹ ||20|| 2 ttā doccaṃ pi mahatā¹ veuvvīyasumaḡghāṇaṃ samohaṇaḡi, egaṃ maḡaṃ caṃdappabhaṃ sibiyaṃ saḡassavāhiṇiṃ viuvvai,² taṃ jaḡa : iḡamiyausaḡbhaturagaṇamaḡakaraviḡagavāṇaraḡumaḡjararurusa- 254 rabḡacamaḡasaddūlaḡiḡavaṇaḡayaḡaviccitta-vijjāharaṃiḡuṇajatta-jogaḡuttaṃ³ accāsaḡassamaḡāliṇiyaṃ⁴ suṇirūviḡamisimisiṃtarūvagaḡassakaḡiṭaṃ isibḡhisamaḡiṇaṃ bibḡhisamaḡiṇaṃ⁵ cakkhulloyaḡalēssaṃ muttāḡaḡamuttajāḡaṃtaropiṭaṃ tavaṇiyaḡapavaraḡambūsaḡ⁶ laṃbaṃtasuttadāmaṃ hāradḡhaḡaḡabḡhūsaṇasaḡmoḡaṭaṃ aḡiyaḡecchaṇijaṃ paumaḡayaḡabhaticcittaṃ⁷ nāḡālayaḡbhattiviraḡiyaṃ subḡaṃ cārukaḡtarūvaṃ⁸ nāḡāmaḡiḡipaṃca- 255 vaṇḡaḡhaṃtāḡpaḡāyaḡapaḡimaḡḡiḡaḡḡasiḡaraṃ subḡaṃ cārukaḡtarūvaṃ pāsāḡiyaṃ darisaḡiyaṃ surūvaṃ. ||21||

siyā uvaṇiyā Jīṇa—

varassa jaramaraṇavippamaḡkassa |

osaṇnamaḡladāma¹

jalathalaḡaṃ-divvaḡakumaḡeḡiṃ ||vii||

sibiyaḡe maḡḡayaḡe

divvaṃ varaḡaṇarūvacevaḡiyaṃ¹ |

20. ³ C ya mullaṃ. ⁴ A sāhiṇa. ⁵ B om. ⁶ B aṇuleppai. ⁷ B paḡiammiyaṃ. A corrects parinimmitaṃ. ⁸ B gaṇagaḡabḡiya. ⁹ B baḡūjuyalaṃ. ¹⁰ A "rukkhaṃ va.

21. ¹ A maḡiyā. ² A °eṃti. ³ B om. nara, has jugala for miḡuṇa, and cittaṃ for puttaṃ, A sāhala for saddūla. ⁴ B māḡiṇiyaṃ. ⁵ B om. ⁶ B lattaḡae. ⁷ B bhitti, and adds asaḡalayaḡbhitticcittaṃ kaḡḡalayaḡbhitticcittaṃ. ⁸ A subḡaḡkaḡtaḡāru.

v. 7. ¹ C uvasaṃta.

v. 8. ¹ B ciṃceṡiyaṃ.

sīhāsaṇaṃ maharihaṃ
 sapādapīḍhaṃ Jīṇavarassa || viii ||
 ālaiyamālamaude ¹
 bhāsurabomdī varābharanadhārī |
 khomayavatthaniyattho
 jassa ya mollaṃ sayasahassam || ix ||
 chaṭṭheṇa u bhatteṇaṃ
 ajjhavasāṇeṇa sohaṇeṇa ¹ Jīṇo |
 lesāhi visujjhaṃto
 āruhaī uttamaṃ sīyaṃ || x ||
 sīhāsane nivittṭho
 Sakk-Īsāṇā ya dohi pāsehiṃ |
 vīyaṃti cāmarāhim
 maṇirayanavicittadaṃḍāhim || xi ||
 puvviṃ ukkhittā māṇusehi
 sāhaṭṭharomapulaehiṃ ¹ |
 pacchā vahaṃti devā
 suraasurā garulaṇāgimḍā ² || xii ||
 purao surā vahaṃti
 asurā puṇa dāhiṇaṃmi pāsammai |
 avare vahaṃti garulā
 nāgā puṇa uttare pāse || xiii ||
 vaṇasaṃḍaṃ va kusumiyaṃ
 paumasaro vā jaḥā sarayakāle |
 sohai ¹ kusumabhareṇaṃ
 iya gayanaṭalaṃ ³ suragaṇehiṃ || xiv ||
 siddhatthavaṇaṃ va jaḥā
 kaṇiyāravaṇaṃ va campagavaṇaṃ vā |
 sohaṭi kusumabhareṇaṃ
 iya gayanaṭalaṃ suragaṇehiṃ || xv ||
 varapaḍahabherijhallari-
 samkhasaṭasahassiehi tūrehiṃ |
 gaganatale dharanitale
 turiyaṇiṇādo paramarammo || xvi ||

256

v. 9. ¹ B maudo.v. 10. ¹ B suṇḍareṇa.v. 12. ¹ B romakūvehiṃ. ² B garuḍa.v. 14. ¹ B sobhai. ² B tale.

tatavitaṭaṃ ghaṇajhusiraṃ¹
 ā/ojjaṃ cauvihaṃ bahuvihīyaṃ |
 vāḇṇti tattha devā
 bahuhim² āṇattasatehim ||xvii||

teṇaṃ kāleṇaṃ teṇaṃ samaeṇaṃ, je se hemamāṇaṃ
 paḍhame māse, paḍhame pakkhe maggasirabahule, tassa ṇaṃ
 maggasirabahulassa dasamipakkheṇaṃ¹ suddhaeṇaṃ² diva-
 seṇaṃ vijaṇaṃ³ muhutteṇaṃ hatthuttarāhiṃ⁴ nakkhatte-
 ṇaṃ jogovagatenāṃ pāṇagāmiṇi⁵ chāyāe viyattāe⁶ porisīe
 chaṭṭheṇaṃ bhattenāṃ apāṇaṇaṃ egaṃ sādāgaṃ āyāe
 caṃdappabāe sibiya⁷ saḥassavāhiṇi⁸ sadevamaṇuyāsurae
 parisāe samannijjamāṇe uttarakhattiyaKumḍapurasaṃnive-
 sassa⁹ majjheṇaṃ niggacchati, 2 ttā jeṇ'eva nāyasaṃde
 ujjāṇe, teṇ'eva uvāgacchati, 2 ttā isiraṭaṇappamāṇaṃ¹⁰ 257
 acchoppeṇaṃ bhūmibbhāgeṇaṃ saṇiyaṃ 2 caṃdappabhaṃ
 sibiyaṃ saḥassavāhiṇiṃ ṭhaveṭi, 2 jāva ṭhaveṭṭā saṇiyaṃ 2
 caṃdappabhāo siviya⁹ saḥassavāhiṇiṃ paccotarati, 2 ttā
 saṇiyaṃ 2 puratthābhimuhe sīhāsane nisīdati saṇiyaṃ¹⁰
 ābharaṇālaṃkāraṃ omuyai. ||22||

Vesamaṇe deve jaṃtuvāyapaḍi¹ samaṇassa bhagavao
 Mahāvīrassa haṃsalakkhaṇeṇaṃ paḍeṇaṃ ābharaṇālaṃkā-
 raṃ paḍicchai.² tao ṇaṃ se Mahāvīre dāhiṇeṇa dāhiṇaṃ
 vāmeṇa vāmaṃ paṃcamuttṭhiyaṃ loyaṃ karei. tao ṇaṃ
 Sakke devimḍe devarāyā samaṇassa bhagavo Mahāvīrassa
 jaṃtuvāyapaḍi vairāmaṇeṇa thāleṇaṃ kesāṃ paḍicchai;
 aṇujāṇesi bhaṃte ti kaṭṭu khīroyasāgaram sāharai. tao ṇaṃ
 samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre dāhiṇeṇa dāhiṇaṃ vāmeṇa
 vāmaṃ paṃcamuttṭhiyaṃ loyaṃ karettā, siddhāṇaṃ namokkā-
 raṃ karei, karettā savvaṃ akaraṇijjaṃ pāvam ti kaṭṭu
 sāmāiyaṃ carittaṃ paḍivajjai, sāmāiyaṃ carittaṃ paḍivajjittā 258
 devapariṣaṃ ca maṇuyapariṣaṃ ca ṭhaveṭi. ||22||

divvo maṇussaghoso
 turiyaṇiṇāo ya Sakkavayaṇeṇaṃ |

v. 16. ¹ AC susiraṃ. ² A bahuyam, B bahūhim.

22. ¹ A dasami. ² B suvateṇaṃ. ³ B vijaya. ⁴ A hatthutara. ⁵ A pādīṇa².

⁶ A vitāe. ⁷ B 'piyāe. ⁸ A 'Kumḍapuri'. ⁹ B siyāo. ¹⁰ B om.

23. ¹ B tato ṇaṃ Sakke devimḍe devarāyā. ² B om. paḍicchai down to sāharai.

khippām eva nilukko
 jāhe ¹ paḍivajjai carittam || xviii ||
 paḍivajjittu carittam
 ahonisam savvapāṇabhūtaḥitaṃ |
 sāhaṭṭhalomapulayā
 payayā ¹ devā nisāmemti || xix ||

ta'o naṃ samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa sāmāiyam
 khāovasamiyam carittam paḍivannassa maṇapajjavanāṇe
 nānam nāṇe samuppanne. adḍhāijjehim divēhim dohi ya
 samuddehim sanninam paṃcēṇḍiyānam pajjattānam viyatta-
 mānasānam maṇogayāim bhāvāim jānei. tato naṃ samaṇe
 bhagavam Mahāvīre pavvaite samāṇe mittanāṭisayanasaṃ-
 bamdhivaggam paḍivisaṃjjeti paḍivisaṃjittā ¹ imam eṭārūvam
 abhiggaham abhigēṇhai: bārasa vāsāim vosatṭhakāe cattadehe
 je kevi ² uvasaggā samuppajjanti, ³ tam jahā: divvā vā
 māṇusā vā tericchiyā ⁴ vā, te savve uvasagge samuppanne
 259 samāṇe ⁵ sammam saḥissāmi khamissāmi ⁵ ahiyāissāmi. || 23 ||

tao naṃ samaṇe bhagavam Mahāvīre im' eṭārūvam
 abhiggaham abhiginhittā ¹ vosatṭhakāe cattadehe divase
 muhuttasese Kummāragāmam samānupatte. ² tato naṃ
 samaṇe bhagavam Mahāvīre vosatṭhakāe cattadehe aṇutta-
 reṇam ālaṇam aṇuttareṇam vihāreṇam evaṃ saṃjameṇam
 paggaheṇam taveṇam bambhaceravāseṇam khamtie mottie
 samitie tuṭṭhie guttie ṭhāṇeṇam kammeṇam sucari/aphala-
 nēvvānamottimaggeṇam appāṇeṇam bhāvemāṇe viharai.
 evaṃ vā ³ viharamāṇassa, je kei uvasaggā samuppajjimsu: ⁴
 divvā vā māṇusā vā tericchiyā ⁵ vā, te savve uvasagge
 samuppanne samāṇe aṇāile avvahite addinamāṇase tivihama-
 ṇavayanakāyagutte sammam saḥati khamati tilikkhati ahi-
 yasefi. || 24 ||

to ¹ naṃ samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa eteṇam vihāre-
 ṇam viharamāṇassa bārasa vāsā vitikkamti, ² terasamassa ya

v. 18. ¹ B jāḍhi.

v. 19. ¹ B savvo.

23. ¹ A om. all from pavvaite. ² B keti. ³ A samuppajjimsu. ⁴ B tiricchā.
⁵ A om.

24. ¹ B abhiginhei 2 ttā. ² B gāmamanupatte. ³ B adds te. ⁴ B 'aim.

⁵ B tiricchiyā.

25. ¹ BC tā. ² B vii'.

vāsassa pariyāe vaṭṭamānassa, je se gimhāṇaṃ docce māse cautthe pakkhe vesāhasuddhe, tassa naṃ vaisāhasuddhassa 260
 dasamīpakkheṇaṃ suvateṇaṃ divaseṇaṃ vijaṇaṃ mu-
 hutteṇaṃ hatthuttarāhiṃ nakkhatteṇaṃ jogovagatēṇaṃ
 pāṇagāmiṇiṇe chāyāe viyattāe³ porisīe Jambhiyagāmassa
 nagarassa bahiyā nadīe Ujjuvāliyāe uttare kūle, Sāmāgassa
 gāhāvātissa kaṭṭhakaraṇaṃsi⁴ viyāvattassa ceiyassa uttara-
 puratthime disibhāe sālārukkhaṃ adūrasāmaṃte ukkuḍu-
 yassa godohiyāe āyāvaṇāe āyāvemānassa chaṭṭheṇaṃ bhatte-
 ṇaṃ apāṇaṇaṃ uddhaṃ jāṇu aho sirasā⁵ jhāṇakotṭhovaga-
 tassa sukkajjhāṇaṃtariyāe vaṭṭamānassa nivvāṇe kaṣiṇe
 paḍipunṇe avvāhae nirāvaraṇe aṇaṃte aṇuttare kevalavara-
 ṇaṇadaṃsaṇe samuppanne. || 25 ||

se bhagavaṃ arahā jīṇe jāe¹ kevalī savvannū savvabhāva-
 darisī savvadevamaṇuyāsuraṃsa loyassa pajjāe jāṇaṭī, taṃ
 jahā : āgatiṃ² gatiṃ² thitiṃ² cavaṇaṃ uvavāyaṃ bhuttaṃ
 piyaṃ kaḍaṃ paḍisevitaṃ āvikammaṃ rahokammaṃ laviyaṃ 261
 kaḥiyaṃ³ maṇomāṇasiyaṃ savvaloe savvajivāṇaṃ savvabhā-
 vāṃ jāṇamāṇe pāsamaṇe evaṃ viharai. || 26 ||

jan-ṇaṃ divasaṃ samaṇassa bhagavo Mahāriṇvassa nevvāṇe¹
 kaṣiṇe jāva samuppanne, taṇ-ṇaṃ² divasaṃ bhavaṇavativā-
 ṇaṃamtarajotisiyavimāṇavāsīdevehi ya devīhi ya ovayaṃtehi
 ya jāva uppiṃjalagabhūte yāvi hotthā. || 27 ||

tato naṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvire uppannanāṇadaṃsa-
 ṇadhare appāṇaṃ ca logaṃ ca abhisamēkkha puvvaṃ¹ devā-
 ṇaṃ dhammaṃ āikkhatī, tato pacchā maṇussaṇaṃ. || 28 ||

tato naṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvire uppannanāṇadaṃsa-
 ṇadhare Goyamāḍiṇaṃ samaṇaṇaṃ niggamaṭṭhāṇaṃ paṃca
 mahavvayāṃ sabhāvaṇāṃ chajjivanikāyāṃ āikkhati bhāsati
 parūveṭī, taṃ jahā : puḍhavikāe jāva tasakāe. || 29 ||

paḍhamam bhaṃte mahavvayaṃ :

paccakkhāmi savvaṃ pāṇāivāyaṃ, se suhumaṃ vā bāyaṃ
 vā tasmaṃ vā thāvaram vā, n'eva sayam pāṇāivāyaṃ karejjā

³ B viittāe. ⁴ A adds uddhaṃ jāṇu aho sirasā jhāṇakotṭhovagae. ⁵ B adds dhammajjhāṇavagataṃsa.

26. ¹ B jāṇae. ² A *tiṃ, B *ti. ³ B kaṃvetam.

27. ¹ B nivvāghāe. ² A taṃ naṃ.

28. ¹ B puvvā naṃ.

3, jāvajjivāe tiviham tivihenam manasā vayasā kāyasā tassa bhamte paḍikkamāmi nimḍāmi garahāmi appānam vosirāmi.

262 tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇāo bhavaṃti.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhāvaṇā: iriyāsamite se niggamthe, no anairiyāsamite¹ tti. kevali bûyā: anairiyāsamite² se niggamthe pāṇāim 4 abhihañeja vā pariyāveja vā uddaveja vā: iriyāsamite se niggamthe, no anairiyāsamite³ tti paḍhamā bhāvaṇā. ||1||

ahā' varā doccā bhāvaṇā: maṇam parijānai se niggamthe; je ya maṇe¹ pāvae sāvajje sakirīe añhayakare chedakare
263 bhedakare adhikaraṇie pāḍosie paritāvite pāṇāivādite² bhūto-
vaghātīe, tahappagāraṇ maṇam no padhārejjā;³ maṇam
parijānati se niggamthe, je ya maṇe apāvae tti doccā bhā-
vaṇā. ||2||

ahā' varā taccā bhāvaṇā: vaim parijānati se niggamthe
jāva vaī pāviyā sāvajjā jāva bhūtovaghātīyā, tahappagāraṇ
vaim no uccārejjā¹; vaim parijānai se niggamthe jāva vaī²
apāviya tti. taccā bhavaṇā. ||3||

264 ahā' varā cautthā bhāvaṇā: āyānabhamḍanikkhevaṇā-
samite¹ se niggamthe, no anāyānabhamḍanikkhevaṇāsamite.
kevali bûyā: āyānabhamḍanikkhevaṇāsamite se niggamthe
pāṇāim bhûyāim jīvāim sattāim abhihañeja vā jāva
uddaveja vā. tamhā² āyānabhamḍanikkhevaṇāsamite se
niggamthe, no anāyānabhamḍanikkhevaṇāsamite³ tti cautthā
bhāvaṇā. ||4||

ahā' varā paṃcamā bhāvaṇā: āloiyapānabhoyanabhoī se
niggamthe, no anāloiyapānabhoyanabhoī. kevali bûyā:
anāloiyapānabhoyanabhoī se niggamthe pāṇāni¹ vā bhûtāni
vā jīvāni vā sattāni vā abhihañeja vā jāva uddaveja vā.
tamhā āloiyapānabhoyanabhoī se niggamthe, no anāloiya-
pānabhoyanabhoi tti paṃcamā bhāvaṇā. ||5||

ettāvayāva² mahavvayaṇ sammam kâṇa phāsie pālie
tirīe kittīe avatṭhite āṇāe ārāhie yāvi bhavati.

paḍhame bhamte mahavvae³ pāṇāivātāo veramaṇam. ||I||

I. 1. ¹ A uṇa°, B airiyā°. ² B iriyāsamite. ³ AB iriyāsamite

2. ¹ B om. je ya maṇe. ² B pāṇāivāta. ³ B om. maṇam no padhārejjā.

3. ¹ A sampahārejjā. ² A vaim.

4. ¹ B adds matta after bhamḍa. ² A om. ³ A āyāna . . . samite.

5. ¹ A pāṇāti. the rest i. marg. by 2. hd. ² B ettāvattāva. ³ B °yay.

ahā 'varam doccam mahavvayam: paccakkhāmi savvam musāvāyam¹ vaidosam,² se kohā vā lohā vā bhayā vā hāsā 265 vā; n'eva sayam musam bhāsejjā, n'ev' annehim musam bhāsāvejjā, annam pi musam bhāsamtam na samañujāñejjā. tiviham tiviheṇam maṇasā vayasā kāyasā tassa bhamte paḍikkamāmi *jāva* vosirāmi.

tass' imāo paṇca bhāvaṇāo bhavamti.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhāvaṇā: aṇuvī bhāsī se niggamthe, no aṇaṇuvībhāsī.¹ kevalī būyā: aṇaṇuvībhāsī¹ se niggamthe samāvadejjā² mosam vayaṇāe. aṇuvībhāsī¹ se niggamthe, no aṇaṇuvībhāsī³ tti paḍhamā bhāvaṇā. ||1||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvaṇā: koham parijāṇatī se niggamthe, 266 no kohaṇāe¹ siyā. kevalī būyā: kohappatte² kohī samāvadejjā mosam vayaṇāe. koham parijāṇati se niggamthe, na ya kohaṇāe³ siyā⁴ tti doccā bhāvaṇā. ||2||

aḥā 'varā taccā bhāvaṇā: lobham parijāṇatī se niggamthe, no ya lobhaṇāe siyā. kevalī būyā: lobhappatte lobhī samāvadejjā mosam vayaṇāe. lobham parijāṇati se niggamthe, no ya lobhaṇāe siyā⁴ tti taccā bhāvaṇā. ||3||

ahā 'varā cautthā bhāvaṇā: bhayam parijāṇati se niggamthe, no ya bhayabhīrue siyā. kevalī būyā: bhayappatte² bhīrū samāvadejjā mosam vayaṇāe. bhayam parijāṇati se niggamthe, no bhayabhīrue siyā. cautthā bhāvaṇā. ||4||

ahā 'varā paṇcamā bhāvaṇā: hāsam parijāṇatī se niggamthe, no ya⁵ hāsaṇāe⁶ siyā. kevalī būyā: hāsappatte² hāsī samāvadejjā mosam vayaṇāe. hāsam parijāṇati se niggamthe, no ya⁵ hāsaṇāe⁷ siyā tti paṇcamā bhāvaṇā. ||5||

ettāvātāva⁸ mahavvae sammam kaeṇa phāsīe *jāva* āṇae ārāhite yāvi bhavati.

doccam bhamte mahavvayam.⁹ ||II||

267

ahā 'varam taccam mahavvayam: paccakkhāmi savvam adinnādāṇam, se gāme vā nagare vā araṇṇe vā, appam vā bahum vā aṇum vā thūlam vā cittamamtam vā acittam¹ vā;

II. ¹ A °vāya. ² A vati.

1. ¹ A aṇuviyi, B aṇuviyi. ² B samāvadejjā. ³ A °bhāse.

2-5. ¹ AB kohaṇe. ² B patte. ³ A °pae. ⁴ AB si. ⁵ A om. ⁶ B bhāsaṇāe.

⁷ B bhayahāsaṇāe. ⁸ B etā°, A ettāvātā; A adds i. marg. vīe. ⁹ B mahavvae.

III. ¹ B cittamamtamacittam.

n' eva sayam adinnam giṇhejjā, n' ev' annehim geṇhāvejjā, annam pi geṇhamtam na samanujānejjā ; jāvajjīvāe jāva vosirāmi.

tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇāo.

tatth' imā padhamā bhāvaṇā : aṇuvī² mioggahajāi³ se niggamthe, no aṇaṇuvī³ mioggahajāi⁴ se niggamthe. kevali bûyâ : aṇaṇuvī² mioggahajāi³ se niggamthe adinnam giṇhejjā. aṇuvī² mittoggahajāi⁴ se niggamthe, no aṇaṇuvī² mioggahajāi⁴ tti padhamā bhāvaṇā. || 1 ||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvaṇā : aṇunnaviya pāṇabhoyaṇabhoi se niggamthe, no aṇaṇunnaviya pāṇabhoyaṇabhoi. kevali bûyâ aṇaṇunnaviya pāṇabhoyaṇabhoi⁵ se niggamthe adinnam bhumjejjā.⁶ 268 tambā aṇunnaviya pāṇabhoyaṇabhoi se niggamthe, no aṇaṇunnaviya pāṇabhoyaṇabhoi ti doccā bhāvaṇā. || 2 ||

ahā 'varā taccā bhāvaṇā : niggamthe ṇam oggahaṃsi oggahiyamsi ettāvatāva⁷ oggahaṇasīlae siyā. kevali bûyâ : niggamthe ṇam oggahaṃsi oggahitamsi ettāvatāva⁷ aṇogga- 269 haṇasīle adinnam giṇhejjā. ettāvatāva oggahaṇasīlae siyā⁸ tti taccā bhāvaṇā. || 3 ||

ahā 'varā cautthā bhāvaṇā : niggamthe ṇam oggahaṃsi oggahiyamsi abhikkhaṇam 2 oggahaṇasīlae siyā. kevali bûyâ : niggamthe ṇam oggahaṃsi oggahitamsi abhikkhaṇam 2 aṇoggaṇasīle adinnam giṇhejjā. niggamthe oggahaṃsi oggahiyamsi abhikkhaṇam 2 oggahaṇasīlae ti cautthā bhāvaṇā. || 4 ||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā bhāvaṇā : aṇuvī² mioggahajāi³ se niggamthe sāhammiesu, no aṇaṇuvī² mitoggahajāti. kevali bûyâ : aṇaṇuvī mitoggahajāi sāhammiesu adinnam oṇi- 269 hejjā. se aṇuvī mioggahajāi⁴ se niggamthe sāhammiesu no aṇaṇuvī mioghaham. paṃcamā bhāvaṇā. || 5 ||

ettāvatāva mahavvae savvam jāva āṇae ārādhite yāvi bhavati.

taccam bhamte mahavvayam. || III ||

ahā 'varam cauttham mahavvayam : paccakkhāmi¹ savvam

III. ² A aṇuvīyi. ³ AB jāti; B mitto°. ⁴ B mittoggahajāti. ⁵ B pāṇabhoyaṇam. ⁶ A bhumje. ⁷ B etā°. ⁸ ABC si.

IV. ¹ B paccākkhāmi.

mehuṇaṃ, se divvaṃ¹ vā māṇusaṃ vā tirikkhajoṇiyaṃ vā,
n'eva sayaṃ mehuṇaṃ gacche, *taṃ ceva adinnādāṇarattavayā*
bhāṇiyavā jāva vosirāmi.

tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇāo bhavaṃti.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhāvaṇā: no niggamaṃthe abhikkhaṇaṃ
2 itthiṇaṃ kaṃkaṃkahaṃti² siyā. kevali bûyā: niggamaṃthe
ṇaṃ itthiṇaṃ kaṃkaṃ kaṃkaṃ sampa³ bhedā sampa⁴ vibhaṃgā
sampa⁵ kevalipannattāo dhammāo bhaṃsejjā. no niggamaṃthe
itthiṇaṃ kaṃkaṃkaṃ siya tti⁶ paḍhamā bhāvaṇā. || 1 ||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvaṇā: no niggamaṃthe itthiṇaṃ maṇo-
harāṃ imādiyāṃ āloetṭae⁷ nijjhāetṭae⁸ siyā. kevali bûyā: 270
nigghamaṃthe ṇaṃ itthiṇaṃ maṇoharāṃ imādiyāṃ āloemāṇe
nijjhāemāṇe sampa⁹ bhedā sampa¹⁰ vibhaṃga jāva dhammāo
bhaṃsejjā. no niggamaṃthe itthiṇaṃ maṇoharāṃ imādiyāṃ
āloetṭae¹¹ nijjhāetṭae¹² siya tti doccā bhāvaṇā. || 2 ||

ahā 'varā taccā bhāvaṇā: no niggamaṃthe itthiṇaṃ maṇo-
harāṃ puvvarayāṃ puvvakīliyaṃ sumarittae siyā. kevali
bûyā: niggamaṃthe ṇaṃ itthiṇaṃ puvvarayāṃ puvvakīli-
yaṃ saramāṇe sampa¹³ bhedā jāva dhammāo bhaṃsejjā. no
niggamaṃthe puvvarayāṃ puvvakīliyaṃ sarittae siya tti taccā
bhāvaṇā. || 3 ||

ahā 'varā cauttā bhāvaṇā: nā 'timattapāṇabhoyaṇabhoi¹⁴
se niggamaṃthe, no¹⁵ pāṇiyasabbhoyaṇabhoi. kevali bûyā:
atimattapāṇabhoyaṇabhoi se niggamaṃthe pāṇiyasabbhoyaṇa-
bhoi ya¹⁶ tti bhedā jāva bhaṃsejjā. nā 'timattapāṇabhoyaṇa-
bhoi se niggamaṃthe, no pāṇiyasabbhoyaṇabhoi tti cauttā
bhāvaṇā. || 4 ||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā bhāvaṇā: no niggamaṃthe itthiṇaṃ su-
paṇḍagasamāsaṃti¹⁷ sayanāsaṃti¹⁸ sevittae siyā. kevali
bûyā: niggamaṃthe ṇaṃ itthiṇaṃ suṇḍagasamāsaṃti¹⁹ sayanā- 271
saṃti²⁰ sevamāṇe sampa²¹ bhedā jāva bhaṃsejjā. no niggamaṃthe
itthiṇaṃ suṇḍagasamāsaṃti²² sayanāsaṃti²³ sevittae siya tti
paṃcamā bhāvaṇā. || 5 ||

ettāvatāva mahavvāe sammamā kâṇa jāva ārahite yāvi
bhavati.

cauttamaṃ bhaṃte mahavvayaṃ. || IV ||

ahā 'varam paṃcamam bhamte mahavvayam : savvam
pariggaham paccāikkhāmi, se appam vā bahum vā anuṃ vā
thūlam vā cittamantaṃ vā acittam¹ vā, n' eva sayam parigga-
ham gēṇhejjā, n' ev' annenaṃ pariggaham gēṇhāvejjā, n' ev'
annaṃ pariggaham gēṇhamtaṃ samaṇujāṇejjā *jāva* vosirāmi.
tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇāo.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhavaṇā : soṭaṇaṃ jīve maṇunnāma-
ṇunnāim saddāim suṇeti, maṇunnāmaṇunnehiṃ saddehiṃ no
sejjejjā, no rajjejjā, no gijjejjā, no mujjejjā, no ajjho-
vajjejjā,² no vinigghāyam āvajjejjā.² kevali bûyâ: niggamthe
ṇaṃ maṇunnāmaṇunnehiṃ saddehiṃ sajjamāṇe *jāva* vinigghā-
yam āvajjamāṇe saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhamgā³ saṃti kevali-
272 pannattāo dhammāo bhamsejjā.

na sakkā na soṇṇa saddā soyavisayam āgaṭā |
rāgadosā u je tattha taṃ bhikkhū parivajjae ||

sotao jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim saddāim suṇeti. paḍhamā
bhāvaṇā. || 1 ||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvaṇā : cakkhūo jīvo maṇunnāma-
ṇunnāim rūvāim pāsati. maṇunnāmaṇunnehiṃ rūvehiṃ
sajjamāṇe rajjamāṇe *jāva* saṃghāyam āvajjamāṇe saṃti
bhedā saṃti vibhamgā³ *jāva* bhamsejjā.

na sakkā rūvam adatthum cakkhuvisayam āgaṭam |
rāgadosā u je tattha taṃ bhikkhū parivajjae ||

cakkhūo jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim rūvāim pāsati tti¹ doccā
bhāvaṇā. || 2 ||

ahā 'varā taccā bhāvaṇā : ghāṇao jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim
gaṃdhāim agghāyai. maṇunnāmaṇunnehiṃ gaṃdhehiṃ no
sajjejjā⁴ *jāva* vinigghāyam āvajjejjā. kevali bûyâ: maṇunnā-
maṇunnehiṃ gaṃdhehiṃ sajjamāṇe *jāva* vinigghāyam āvajja-
māṇe saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhamgā *jāva* bhamsejjā.

273 na sakkā⁵ gaṃdham agghāum nāsāvisayam āgayam |
rāgadosā u je tattha te bhikkhū parivajjae ||

ghāṇao jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim gaṃdhāim agghāyati tti
taccā bhāvaṇā. || 3 ||

ahā 'varā cauttā bhāvaṇā: jibbhā⁶ jīvo maṇunnāma-
nunnāim rasāim assādeti. maṇunnāmaṇunnehim rasehim no
sajjejjā, no rajjejjā *jāva* no viṇigghātam āvajjejjā. kevali
būyā: niggamthe ṇaṃ maṇunnāmaṇunnehim rasehim sajja-
māṇe *jāva* viṇigghāyam āvajjamāṇe saṃti bhedā *jāva*
bhamsejjā.

na sakkā rasam anāsātum⁷ jīhāvisayam āgatam |
rāgadosā⁸ u je tatttha te⁹ bhikkhū parivajjae ||

jīhāo jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim rasāim assādeti cauttā bhā-
vaṇā. || 4 ||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā bhāvaṇā: phāsao jīvo¹⁰ maṇunnā-
maṇunnāim phāsāim paḍisaṃvedeti; maṇunnāmaṇunnehim
phāsehim no sajjejjā, no rajjejjā, no giṇṇhejjā, no muṇṇhejjā,
no ajjhovajjejjā, no viṇigghātam āvajjejjā. kevali būyā:
niggamthe ṇaṃ maṇunnāmaṇunnehim phāsehim sajjamāṇe
jāva viṇigghātam āvajjamāṇe saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhamgā 274
saṃti kevalipannattāo dhammāo bhamsejjā.

na¹¹ sakkā na saṃveditum phāsam visayam āgayam |
rāgadosā¹² u je tattha te¹³ bhikkhū parivajjae ||

phāsao jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim phāsāim paḍisaṃvedeti.¹⁴
paṃcamā bhāvaṇā. || 5 ||

ettāvatāva mahavvāe sammam kāṇaṃ phasīte pālie tīrie
kittīe¹⁵ āṇāe ārāḍḍite yāvi bhavati.

paṃcamam bhamte mahavvayam. || V ||

ice etehim mahavvāehim paṇuvīsāhi ya¹⁶ bhāvaṇāhim
saṃpanne anagāre ahāsuyam ahākappam ahāmaggaṃ
sammam kāṇa phāsittā pālittā tīrittā kiṭṭittā āṇāe ārāhiyā
vi bhavati.

bhāvaṇā samattā.

paṃcadasamam ajjhayanam.

taiyā cūlā.

V. ⁶ B jīmūto, C jīhāo. ⁷ B āteorasam. ⁸ A °se, B °so. ⁹ A so, B tam.
¹⁰ ABC om. ¹¹ A no. ¹² B °so. ¹³ B tam. ¹⁴ B veyayitti. ¹⁵ B adds
avattithe. ¹⁶ A sāhiṃ.

CAUTTHÂ CŪLA.

VIMUTTĪ.

276

aṇiccam âvâsam uveṃti jaṃtuṇo
 paloyae sōccam idaṃ aṇuttaraṃ |
 viosire vinnu agârabamḍhaṇaṃ
 abhîru ârambhapariggahaṃ cae ¹ || 1 ||
 tahâgayam bhikkhum aṇamtasamjayam
 aṇelisam vinnu caramtam esaṇam |
 tudamti vâyâhi ² abhiddavam narâ
 sarehi ² samgâmagayam ³ va kumjaram || 2 ||
 tahappagârehi ² jânehi ² hîlie
 sasaddaphâsâ pharusâ udîrîṭâ |
 titikkhae nâṇi aduṭṭhacetasâ
 giri vva vâteṇa na sampavevae ⁴ || 3 ||
 uvehamâne kusalehi ² samvase
 akamṭadukkhî ⁵ tasathâvarâduhî |
 alûsae savvasahe mahâmunî
 tahâ hi se sussamaṇe samâhite || 4 ||
 vidû nate dhammapayam aṇuttaram
 viṇṇiyatanhassa muṇissa jhâyao ⁶ |
 samâhiyass' aggisihâ va teyasâ
 tavo ya pannâ ya jaso ya vadḍhatî || 5 ||
 diso disam ⁷ 'naṃtajiṇeṇa nâtiṇâ
 mahavvayâ khemapadâ paveditâ |
 mahâgurû nissayarâ udîrîṭâ
 tamam va tejo tidisam pagâsagâ || 6 ||
 sitehi ⁸ bhikkhû asito parivvae
 asajjam itthîsu caejja pûyaṇam |
 aṇissio ⁶ logam iṇam tahâ param

278

¹ B cae. ² AB m. ³ B 'vayan. ⁴ B 'veyae. ⁵ B amk', C akkamta-
 dukkham. ⁶ B 'e. ⁷ A disim. ⁸ B m.

na nijjati⁶ kâmaguṇehi² paṇḍite || 7 ||
 tahā vimukkassa parinnacârīṇo
 dhiñmato dukkhakhamassa bhikkhuṇo |
 visujjhatī jaṃsi malam pure kaḍaṃ
 samīriyaṃ ruppamalam va joṇā || 8 ||
 se hu pparinnāsamayaṃmi⁹ vaṭṭatī
 nirāsase uvarayamehuṇe care |
 bhujamgame junnatayaṃ jahā jahe¹⁰
 vimuccatī¹¹ se duhasejja māhaṇe || 9 ||
 jam āhu ohaṃ salilaṃ apāragam
 mahāsamuddaṃ va bhuyāhi duttaraṃ |
 ah' eva¹² naṃ parijānāhi paṇḍie¹³
 se hu muṇī amtaḱaḱe tti vuccatī || 10 ||
 jahā hi baddhaṃ iha māṇavehi ya¹⁴
 jahā ya tesim tu¹⁵ vimokkha āhite |
 ahā tahā baṃdhavimokkha je viḍḍu
 se hu muṇī amtaḱaḱe tti vuccatī || 11 ||
 imāṃmi¹⁶ loe parato¹⁷ ya dosu vi
 na vijjati baṃdhaṇāṃ jassa¹⁸ kiṃci vi |
 se hu nirālambaṇe appatitṭhite
 kalamkalibhāvapahaṃ vimuccai || 12 ||

279

tti bemi.

vimuttī samattā.

solasamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

cautthā cūlā.

⁹ B pari°. ¹⁰ B vae. ¹¹ B visujjhatī. ¹² B eva. ¹³ The metre will be correct if we read ah' evam eṇaṃ parijāna paṇḍie. ¹⁴ AC °him om. ya, B yā. ¹⁵ B bhu.
¹⁶ B ime ya. ¹⁷ B paraye. ¹⁸ B tassa.